



Pali Text Society

---

# MANORATHAPŪRĀNĪ

COMMENTARY ON THE  
AÑGUTTARA NIKĀYA

VOL. IV.

SATTAKA—ATTHAKA—NAVAKA  
NIPĀTA-VANNANĀ

EDITED BY  
HERMANN KOPP, PH.D.  
HEIDELBERG

London  
HUMPHREY MILFORD  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN HOUSE, E.C. 4  
AND AT  
NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY  
1940

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

## FOREWORD

TREATMENT of the Seventh and Ninth Nipātas is based chiefly on the Sinhalese MSS. M<sub>10</sub> and T, that of the Eighth almost exclusively on M<sub>10</sub>, since T, in the first Sutta of the Mahāvagga, reveals a gap reaching to the end of the Nipāta, corresponding to pp. 86-161 of the present volume. No Burmese MS. has been any longer of use; none of those put at my disposal is continued beyond the Fourth Nipāta. To make good I have continued, as in the Fifth and Sixth Nipātas, to follow more closely the readings of the Burmese and Siamese printed editions, and to adduce their respective comments. Thus the present volume renders it possible to get a good idea of the character of both these editions and of the Burma-Siamese tradition. In particular I have again been at pains to cite as fully as possible the variants in the word-commentaries and in the canonical references.

From Edmund Hardy's papers I have had only three fragments: a larger one (the Seventh Nipāta I, II and III, 1) and two smaller ones (Eighth Nipāta I, 1 and Ninth Nipāta I, 1-3); they correspond to the beginning of the Nipātas in the Morris MS. No. 9. Thus the readings 'M<sub>9</sub>' are taken from Hardy's transcript, not from the MS. he used.

V. Trenckner's copy of the Turnour MS. I was only able to use for the Sattaka-Nipāta; it came to an end soon after the great gap referred to above.

HERMANN KOPP.

MANNHEIM,  
*July, 1939.*



## CONTENTS

	PAGE
<b>Foreword</b>	<b>v</b>
<b>VII. SATTAKA-NIPĀTA-VANNANĀ</b>	<b>1-67</b>
I. Dhana-Vagga	1
II. Anusaya-Vagga	2
III. Vajjisattaka-Vagga	9
IV. Devatā-Vagga	24
V. Mahāyañña-Vagga	25
VI. Avyākata-Vagga	37
VII. Mahā-Vagga	50
VIII. Vinayadhara-Vagga	66
<b>VIII. ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA-VANNANĀ</b>	<b>68-161</b>
I. Mettā-Vagga	68
II. Mahā-Vagga	75
III. Gahapati-Vagga	112
IV. Dāna-Vagga	122
V. Uposatha-Vagga	129
VI. Gotami-Vagga	132
VII. Cāpāla-Vagga	140
VIII. Yamaka-Vagga	156
IX. Sati-Vagga	157
X. Sāmañña-Vagga	160
<b>IX. NAVAKA-NIPĀTA-VANNANA</b>	<b>162-207</b>
I. Sambodha-Vagga	162
II. Sihanāda-Vagga	170
III. Sattavāsa-Vagga	188
IV. Mahā-Vagga	193
V. Pañcāla-Vagga	205
VI. Khema-Vagga	207



# Manoratha-pūraṇī

## Ānguttara-Nikāyatthakathā

VOL. IV.

### SATTAKA-NIPĀTA-VANÑANĀ

#### I.

1. Sattakanipātassa<sup>1</sup> pathame *anavaññattikāmo* ti abhiññātabhāvakāmo.<sup>2</sup>

3. Tatiye yoniso vicine *dhamīnan* ti upāyena catusaccadhammam vicināti.

*Paññāyattham* *vipassati* ti sahavipassanāya maggapaññāya saccadhammam passati.<sup>3</sup>

*Pujjotass' evā* ti dīpass' eva.

*Vimokho*<sup>4</sup> hoti cetaso ti tassa imehi balehi<sup>5</sup> samannāgatassa khīṇāsavavassa<sup>6</sup> dīpanibbānam<sup>7</sup> viya carimakacittassa vatthārammaṇchi vimokho hoti, gataṭṭhānam na paññāyati.<sup>8</sup>

4. Catutthe *saddho* hoti ti ādīni Pañcakanipāte\* vannitān' eva.

5. Pañcame *dhanānī* ti adāliddiyakaraṇatthena<sup>9</sup> dhanāni.

7. Sattame *Uggo rājamahāmatto* ti Pasenadikosalassa mahāamacco.

*Upasam̄kamī* ti bhuttapātarāso upasam̄kami.

*Addho*<sup>10</sup> ti nidhānagatena dhanena addho.

---

\* Cf. Vol. III, 222 sq., 257 sq.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. Sattama<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B. *anavaññāta*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> T. passe.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. *vimokkho throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. pha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. *parinibb*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> T. *pampñāti*.

<sup>9</sup> P. *adāl*<sup>o</sup>; K. *reads adaliddassa kar<sup>o</sup>* (*mentioned by B. as v.l.*).

<sup>10</sup> K. *addho both times*.

*Migāro Rohaneyyo<sup>1</sup>* ti Robaṇasēṭṭhino nattāram Migārasetṭhim sandhāy' evam āha.

*Mahaddhano* ti valañjanadhanena<sup>2</sup> mahaddhano.<sup>3</sup>

*Mahābhogo* ti upabhoga-paribhogabhaṇḍassa mahantatāya mahābhogo.<sup>4</sup>

*Hiraññassā* ti suvaṇṇass' eva; suvaṇṇānam<sup>5</sup> eva hi 'ssa koṭisaṅkham<sup>6</sup> dhanam<sup>7</sup> ahosi.

*Rūpiyassā* ti sesassa<sup>8</sup> taṭṭakasaraka<sup>9</sup>-attharaṇapāpuraṇādino paribhogaparikkhārassa pamāṇasamīkhāte<sup>10</sup> vādo<sup>11</sup> yeva n' atthi.

8. Aṭṭhame *anunayasamyojanan*<sup>12</sup> ti kāmarāgasamyojanam; sabbān' eva c' etāni bandhanaṭṭhena saṃyojanānī ti veditabbāni.

Imasmīm sutte vatṭam eva kathitam.

9, 10. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā ti.

*Dhanavaggo paṭhamo.*

## II.

3. Dutiyassa tatiye *nālān* ti na yuttam nānucechavikāmī.

*Na manāpend* ti na manamhi<sup>13</sup> appanakena<sup>14</sup> ākārena nisinnāsanato paccutṭhenti<sup>15</sup> anādaram<sup>16</sup> eva dassenti.

*Santam assa nigūhanti<sup>17</sup>* ti vijjamānam pi deyyadhammanū etassa nigūhanti<sup>18</sup> paṭicchādenti.

*Asakkaccam denti no sakkacca* ti lūkham vā hotu paṇītam vā asahatthā<sup>19</sup> acittikārena<sup>20</sup> denti<sup>21</sup> no<sup>21</sup> cittikārena.<sup>21</sup>

4. Catutthe *ubhatobhāgavimuto* ti dvihi bhāgēhi vimutto: arūpasamāpattiya rūpakāyato vimutto, maggena nāmakāyato. So catunnām arūpasamāpattinām ekekato vuṭṭhāya saṅkhāre

<sup>1</sup> T. Rohin°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> valañjadh°; T. valañjanena dh°.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. mahādhano.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. add. ti.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. suvaṇṇam.

<sup>6</sup> B. saṅkhyam.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>8</sup> K. sayana°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> toddhakas°; T. toddhas°.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. °to.

<sup>11</sup> T. pādo.

<sup>12</sup> K. °saññoj° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. manam.

<sup>14</sup> B. appakena.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. °utthanti.

<sup>16</sup> K. amanāpam.

<sup>16</sup> B. pariguh°; M<sub>9</sub>K. parigūh°.

<sup>18</sup> B. nigguh°.

<sup>19</sup> T. asatthā; B. asaddahnātā.

<sup>20</sup> P.K. acitti° and citti°.

<sup>21</sup> B. omits.

sammāsitvā arahattam pātānam catunnam<sup>1</sup> nirodhā vuṭṭhāya arahattampatta<sup>2</sup>-anāgāmino ca<sup>3</sup> vasena pañcavidho hoti. Pāli pan' ettha 'katamo ca puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto ? idh' ekacco puggalo atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā<sup>4</sup> viharati, paññāya c'<sup>5</sup> assa disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā hontī ti evam atṭhavimokhalābhino vasena āgatā.

Paññāya vimutto ti<sup>6</sup> paññāvimutto<sup>6</sup>; so sukkhavipassako catuhī jhānehi vuṭṭhāya arahattam pātā cattāro cā ti imesam vasena pañcavidho hoti. Pāli pan' ettha atṭhavimokha-paṭik-khepavasen' eva<sup>7</sup> āgatā; yathāha<sup>8</sup>: na h' eva kho atṭhavimokhe kāyena phassitvā<sup>4</sup> viharati, paññāya c'<sup>5</sup> assa disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti, ayam vuccati puggalo paññāvimutto ti.<sup>8</sup>

Phutṭhantam<sup>9</sup> sacchikato ti kāyasakkhī<sup>9</sup>; so jhānaphassam paṭhamam phusati pacchā nirodham nibbānam sacchikaroti, so sotāpatti-phalattham ādim katvā yāva arahattamaggatthā<sup>10</sup> chabbidho hoti. Ten' āha: Idh' ekacco puggalo atṭhavimokhe kāyena phassitvā<sup>4</sup> viharati, paññāya c'<sup>5</sup> assa<sup>11</sup> disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhiṇā honti, ayam vuccati puggalo kāyasakkhī ti.

Ditṭhantam patto ti ditṭhappatto<sup>12</sup>; tatr' idam samkhe-palakkhanam: Dukkhā samkhārā sukho nirodho ti nātām hoti ditṭham viditam sacchikatam phassitam<sup>13</sup> paññāyā ti ditṭhappatto<sup>12</sup> ti.<sup>14</sup> Vitthārato pana so pi kāyasakkhī viya chabbidho hoti. Ten' ev' āha: Idh' ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī<sup>16</sup> paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, Tathāgatappaveditā<sup>17</sup> c' assa dhammā paññāya vodiṭṭhā honti vocaritā paññāya . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . ayam vuccati puggalo ditṭhappatto<sup>18</sup> ti.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> catunnāni.

<sup>2</sup> K. arahattappo.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. phusitvā.

<sup>5</sup> K. p'.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. atṭhavimokhā pati<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> T. phutthass' antam; M<sub>10</sub> vutthan ti (!).

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. sakki.

<sup>10</sup> T. ḥṭhāne.

<sup>11</sup> T. omits c' assa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. ditṭhiputto; K. ditṭhippa<sup>9</sup>; B. ditthapa<sup>9</sup> (throughout).

<sup>13</sup> B.K. phusitam; B. adds katam.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.B. omit.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit; B. pa.

<sup>16</sup> T. ḡāmini.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. Tathāgatapa<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. here ditṭhippo.

Saddhāya vimutto ti *saddhāvimutto*; so pi vuttanayen' eva chabbidho hoti. Ten' āha: Idh' ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam<sup>1</sup> pajānātīl . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī<sup>3</sup> patipadā ti yathābhūtañi pajānāti, Tathāgatappaveditā<sup>4</sup> c' assa dhammā paññāya voditthā honti vocaritā paññāya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ayanī vuucati puggalo saddhāvimutto no<sup>6</sup> ca kho yathā ditthappattassā<sup>7</sup> ti. Etassa hi saddhāvimmuttassa pubbabhāgamaggakkhaṇe saddahantassa viya okappentassa viya adhimuccantassa viya ea kilesakkhayo hoti, ditthappattassa<sup>8</sup> pubbabhāgamaggakkhaṇe kilesacchedakam<sup>9</sup> nānam adandham<sup>10</sup> tikhīnam sūraṇī<sup>11</sup> hutvā vahati. Tasmā yathānāma nātitikhiṇena asinā<sup>12</sup> kadalim<sup>13</sup> chindantassa chinnatthānam na<sup>14</sup> mattām<sup>15</sup> hoti asi na sīghām<sup>16</sup> vahati saddo sūyati<sup>17</sup> balavatako<sup>18</sup> vāyāmo kātabbo hoti, evarūpā saddhāvimmuttassa<sup>19</sup> pubbabhāgamaggabbhāvanā; yathā pana atinisitenā<sup>20</sup> asinā kadalim<sup>13</sup> chindantassa chinnatthānam mattām<sup>21</sup> hoti asi<sup>22</sup> sīghām vahati saddo na sūyati<sup>17</sup> balavavāyāmakiccaṇ na hoti, evarūpā paññāvimmuttassa<sup>23</sup> pubbabhāgamaggabbhāvanā veditabbā.

Dhammam anussarati<sup>24</sup> ti *dhammāñusārī*<sup>25</sup>; dhammo ti paññā,<sup>26</sup> paññāpubbaṅgamam maggam bhāveti ti attho.

Saddhānusārimhi<sup>27</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

Ubho p' ete sotāpattimaggatthā<sup>28</sup> yeva.

Vuttam pi c' etam:

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. *omit.*

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. *omit.*; B. *pa-*

<sup>3</sup> T. °gāmini.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. *Tathāgatapa*°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.B. *omit.*

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. *nāma te.*

<sup>7</sup> P. *puts no ca . . . oppattassa before ayanī vuucati.*

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. *here ditthippō.*

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>9</sub>B.K. °ka.

<sup>10</sup> T. *adandhan.*

<sup>11</sup> T. *surāṇī.*

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> asinā *corrected from asinā.*

<sup>13</sup> K. *kaddalim.*

<sup>14</sup> B. *before* hoti.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. *mattāhaṇ both times.*

<sup>16</sup> T. asinā sīghām; B. asisīghām na.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. *suyyati.*

<sup>18</sup> B.K. °taro.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. *saddhādhimuttassa.*

<sup>20</sup> B. *sutānisitena; K. sunis*°.

<sup>21</sup> T. *maddham.*

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *ati*°.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. *paññādhimu*°; K. *adds ca.*

<sup>24</sup> B. °ssari.

<sup>25</sup> T. °sāri.

<sup>26</sup> T. *omits.*

<sup>27</sup> T. °sārihi.

<sup>28</sup> T. °maggatthāne.

<sup>1</sup>Yassa puggalassa sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya patipannassa apaññindriyam adhimattam hoti paññāvāhi<sup>2</sup> paññā-pubbaṅgamam ariyamaggam bhāveti, ayam vuccati puggalo dhammānusāri.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup>Yassa puggalassa sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya patipannassa saddhindriyam<sup>4</sup> adhimattam hoti saddhāvāhi<sup>5</sup> saddhā-pubbaṅgamam ariyamaggam bhāveti, ayam vuccati puggalo saddhānusāri<sup>3</sup> ti.<sup>6</sup>

Ayam ettha samkhepo; vitthārato pan' esā ubhatobhāga-vimuttādikathā Visuddhimagge paññābhāvanādhikāre\* vuttā, tasmā tattha vuttanayen' eva veditabbā ti.

5. Pañcame *udakūpamā* ti ummujanādim<sup>7</sup> ākāram gahetvā udakena upamitā.

*Sakīm nimuggo*<sup>8</sup> ti ekavāram<sup>9</sup> nimuggo.<sup>8</sup>

*Ekantakālakehi*<sup>10</sup> ti niyatamicchādiṭṭhim sandhāya vuttam.

*Ummujjatī* ti utṭhahati.

*Sādhū* ti sobhanā<sup>11</sup> laddhikā.<sup>12</sup>

*Hāyati-m*<sup>13</sup>-*evā* ti caṅgavāre<sup>14</sup> āsitta-udakam viya parihāyat' eva.

*Ummujjītvā vipassati viloketī* ti utṭhahitvā gantabbam<sup>15</sup> disam vipassati viloketi.

*Pataratī* ti gantabbadisābhīmukho tarati nāma.

*Patigādhappatto*<sup>16</sup> hotī ti utṭhāya viloketvā pataritvā<sup>17</sup> gantvā<sup>18</sup> ekasmiṃ ṭhāne patiṭṭham<sup>19</sup> patto<sup>19</sup> nāma hoti, tiṭṭhatī<sup>20</sup> na punāgacchati.<sup>21</sup>

\* Cf. Vism. 659 sq.

<sup>1-1</sup> Missing in M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.B.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

<sup>3-3</sup> Missing in K.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. satindriyam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. saddhāya vāhi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>9</sub>K. nimujjanādi-(B. nimmu<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>9</sup> B. °vāram eva.

<sup>8</sup> B. nimmuggo.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ṇā.

<sup>10</sup> T. ekantakāl.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. -y-.

<sup>12</sup> P. laddhakā; K. bhaddakā.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits caṅga; B. caṅka<sup>o</sup>; K. pañka<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. °bba.

<sup>16</sup> T. patigādhapa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>10</sub> °gādhāpa<sup>o</sup>; B. paṭigādhapn<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>P. repeat.

<sup>19</sup> T. patitthāpento; B. patitthāpatto.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds nā hotī ti (!), B. nāma hoti.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ti ti.

*Tinno pāragato<sup>1</sup> thale tiṭṭhati ti sabbakilese santaritvā<sup>2</sup> paratīram gantvā nibbānattihale patiṭṭhitō nāma hoti.*

Imasmīm̄ sutte vatṭavivatṭam̄ kathitam̄.

6. Chatṭhe aniccā ti evam̄ paññāya pharanto<sup>3</sup> anupassati ti *aniccānupassi*, aniccā ti evam̄ saññā assā ti *aniccasanñī*,<sup>4</sup> aniccā ti evam̄ nāññena<sup>5</sup> paṭisamviditā assā ti *aniccapati-samvedī*.<sup>6</sup>

*Satatan ti sabbakālam̄.*

*Samitān ti yathā<sup>7</sup> purimacittena pacchimacittam̄ samitam̄ samupagatam̄ ghatitam̄ hoti, evam̄.<sup>7</sup>*

*Abbokinṇan ti nirantarena<sup>10</sup> aññena cetasā asammissaṇi.*

*Cetasā<sup>11</sup> adhimuccamāno ti cittena sannīṭṭhpayamāno.*

*Paññāya pariyoḍhamāno ti vipassanāññāññena anupavisa-māno.*

*Apubbam̄ acariman̄ ti apure apacchā ekakkhaṇe yeva.*

Idha samasīsi kathito; so catubbidho<sup>12</sup> hoti: rogasamasisī<sup>13</sup> vedanāsamasisī<sup>14</sup> iriyāpathasamasisī jīvitamasī<sup>14</sup> ti.

Tattha<sup>14</sup> yassa aññatarena rogena phuṭṭhassa sato rogarvū-pasamo ca āsavakkhayo ca ekappahāren' eva hoti, ayam rogasamasisī<sup>15</sup> nāma; yassa pana aññataram̄ vedanām̄ vedi-yato<sup>16</sup> vedanāvūpasamo ca āsavakkhayo ca ekappahāren' eva hoti, ayam vedanāsamasisī nāma; yassa pana ṭhānādisu iriyāpathesu aññatarasamañgino<sup>17</sup> vipassantassa<sup>18</sup> iriyāpathassa pariyoṣānañ ca<sup>19</sup> āsavakkhayo ca ekappahāren' eva<sup>20</sup> hoti, ayam iriyāpathasamasisī<sup>15</sup> nāma; yassa pana upakkamato vā sarasato<sup>21</sup> vā jīvitapariyādānañ ca āsavakkhayo ca ekup-pahāren' eva hoti, ayam jīvitamasīsi nāma. Ayam idha adhippeto.

<sup>1</sup> B. pāraṅg°.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. °kilesoghaṇaṇ taritvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. garahanto (T. °ta).

<sup>4</sup> T. °saññī.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nāñe.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °vedi.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. sammāpākaṭam̄.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits; K. ghattitam̄.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>9</sub>B.K. °taram̄.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ssa; T. °ssā; B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> T. °sīsi always.

<sup>12</sup> B. °bbidhe, omits hoti.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> here also °sīsi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °samañginañ.

<sup>16</sup> K. vedayato.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. °yosānaṇ (without ca).

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. insert ca.

<sup>21</sup> B. pariyoḍānato.

<sup>20</sup> T. ekapa°.

Tattha kiñcāpi āsavapariyādānam maggacittena jīvitapariyādānam cuticittena hotī<sup>1</sup> ti ubhinnam̄ ekakkhaṇe sambhavo nāma n' atthi; yasmā pan' assa āsavesu khīnamattesu paccavekkhanavārānāntaram<sup>2</sup> eva jīvitapariyādānam gacchati antaram na paññāyati, tasmā evam vuttam.

*Antarāparinibbāyī* ti yo<sup>3</sup> pañcasu suddhāvāsesu yattha katthaci uppanno nibbattakkhaṇe vā thokam̄ atikkamitvā vā<sup>4</sup> vemajjhē thatvā vā arahattam pāpuṇāti, tass' etam nāmam.<sup>5</sup>

*Upahaccaparinibbāyī* ti yo tatth' eva āyuvemajjhām̄ atikkamitvā arahattam<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇāti.

*Asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī* ti yo<sup>7</sup> tesam̄ yeva puggalānam̄ asaṅkhāren' eva<sup>8</sup> appayogena kilese khepeti.

*Sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī* ti yo sasaṅkhārena sappayogena kilese khepeti.

*Uddham̄soto akaniṭṭhagāmī* ti yo heṭṭhā catusu suddhāvāsesu yattha katthaci nibbatti<sup>9</sup>vā tato cuto anupubbena akaniṭṭhe uppajjivtā<sup>10</sup> arahattam pāpuṇātī<sup>10</sup> ti.

7. Sattame dukkhanupassī ti pīlanākāram<sup>11</sup> dukkhato anupassanto.

8. Aṭṭhame anattānupassī ti avasavattanākāram anattā ti anupassanto.

9. Navame<sup>12</sup> sukhānupassī ti sukhan ti evam nāñena anupassanto.

10. Dasame niddasavatthūnī ti niddasādivatthūni<sup>13</sup>; <sup>14</sup>niddaso bhikkhū<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> nibbiso<sup>16</sup> nittimso niccattāliso<sup>17</sup> nippaññāso ti<sup>14</sup> evam vacanakāraṇāni.

Ayam kira pañho titthiyasamaye uppanno; titthiyā hi<sup>12</sup> dasavassakāle<sup>18</sup> matam nigaṇṭham<sup>19</sup> niddaso ti vadanti. So<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. hoti (*without ti*).

<sup>2</sup> B. paccavekkhaṇānāntaram.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> so.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nāma.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>. T. insert here vā.

<sup>7</sup> T. so.

<sup>8</sup> K. asaṅkhārena.

<sup>9</sup> B. upapajjō.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. °ti (*without ti*).

<sup>11</sup> T. pīlō.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>. T. omit.

<sup>13</sup> K. niddasāni va°.

<sup>14</sup> Missing in B.

<sup>15</sup> T.K. bhikkhu (K. *without ti*).

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>9</sub>T.B.K. nibbiso.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.P. nica°; M<sub>9</sub>K. °līso.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>B. °vassamattakāle; K. °vassappattakāle.

<sup>19</sup> B. gaṇha-; K. Niggaṇṭham.

<sup>20</sup> T. omits.

kira puna dasavasso na hoti; na kevalañ ca dasavasso, navavasso pi ekavasso pi na hoti. Eten' eva<sup>1</sup> nayena vīsativas-sādikāle pi matam<sup>2</sup> nibbiso nittim<sup>3</sup>o niccattāliso<sup>3</sup> nippaññāso<sup>4</sup> ti vadanti. Āyasmā Ānando gāme vicaranto tam katham sutvā vihāram gantvā bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā āha: na-y-idam<sup>5</sup> Ānanda titthakānañ<sup>6</sup> adhivacanam, mama sāsane khīñāsavass' etam adhivacanam<sup>7</sup>; khīñāsarvo hi dasavassakāle parinibbuto puna dasavasso na hoti, na kevalañ ca dasavasso va navavasso pi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . ekavasso pi, na kevalañ ca ekavasso va ekādasamāsiko pi<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . ekamāsiko<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> ekamuhuttiko<sup>11</sup> pi na hoti yeva. Kasma? puna paṭisandhiyā abhāvā.

Nibbisādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Iti bhagavā 'mama sāsane khīñāsavass' etam adhivacanan' ti vatvā yehi<sup>12</sup> tehi<sup>13</sup> kāraṇehi<sup>14</sup> niddaso hoti. Tam<sup>15</sup> das-setum imam desanam ārabhi.

Tattha idhā ti imasmiñ sāsane.

*Sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti* ti sikkhāttayapūraṇe bahalacchando<sup>16</sup> hoti.

*Āyatīñ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemē<sup>17</sup> ti anāgate puna-divasādisu pi sikkhāpūraṇe avigatapemen'* eva<sup>18</sup> samannāgato hoti.

*Dhammanisantī* ti dhammanisāmanā<sup>19</sup>; *vipassanāy'* etam adhivacanam.

*Icchāvinaye* ti tañhāvinaye.

*Paṭisallāne<sup>20</sup>* ti ekibhāve.

*Viriyārambhe* ti kāyikacetasiikassa viriyassa pūraṇe.

<sup>1</sup> T. ete eva.

<sup>2</sup> K. adds niggantham.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>9</sub>P. nica°; T. °liso; M<sub>9</sub>K. °liso.

<sup>4</sup> T. nipa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. na idam.

<sup>6</sup> B. titthiyānam.

<sup>7</sup> K. °vacanan ti.

<sup>8</sup> B. pa.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. "muhutto.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ye.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>13</sup> B. adds so.

<sup>15</sup> B. K. tāni.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. bahalachando; B.K. balavacchando.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avihata°; K. adhigata°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. adhigata°; T. adhigacchita°.

<sup>19</sup> K. reads °nisantiyā ti °nisāmanūya.

<sup>20</sup> P. °sallāne.

*Satinepakke ti satiyañ c' eva nipakabhāve.<sup>1</sup>*

*Ditthipativēdhe ti maggadassane.*

*Sesam sabbattha uttānam evā ti.*

*Anusayavaggo dutiyo.*

### III.

1. Tatiyassa pāthame *Sārandade<sup>2</sup> cetiyē* ti evam nāmake vihāre. Anuppanne kira Tathāgate tattha Sārandadassa<sup>3</sup> yakkhassa nivāsanatthānam<sup>4</sup> cetiyam ahosi. Ath' ettha bhagavato vihāram kāresum; so Sārandadacetiyan<sup>5</sup> tveva<sup>6</sup> saṅkham<sup>7</sup> gato.

*Yāvakīvañ cā ti yattakam kālam.*

*Abhiñham<sup>8</sup> sannipātā ti divasassa tikkhattum sannipatantā pi antarantarā sannipatantā pi abhiñham sannipātā<sup>9</sup> va.*

*Sannipātabahulā* ti 'hiyyo<sup>10</sup> pi purimadivasam pi sannipatamhā,<sup>11</sup> ajja kim attham sannipatāmā' ti vosānam anāpajanena sannipātabahulā.

*Vuddhi<sup>12</sup> yeva Licchavi Vajjīnam pātiikankhā no parihāni* ti abhiñham asannipatantā<sup>13</sup> hi disāsu āgatasāsanam<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> suṇanti. Tato 'asukagāmasimā vā nigamasimā<sup>16</sup> vā ākulā, asukaṭṭhāne corā pariyutthitā' ti na<sup>15</sup> jānanti. Corā pi 'pamattā rājāno' ti nātvā gāmanigamādīni<sup>17</sup> paharantā<sup>18</sup> janapadam nāsentī. Evam rājūnam parihāni hoti. Abhiñham sannipatantā pana tam<sup>19</sup> pavattim<sup>20</sup> suṇanti. Tato balam pesetva amittamaddanam karonti. Corā pi 'appa-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>9</sub>B.K. add ca.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. Sāramdade; B. Ānandake.

<sup>3</sup> B. Ānandassa.

<sup>4</sup> P. nivāsatthō.

<sup>5</sup> T. Sārandadace<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>10</sub> Sārandade cetiyam, B. Ānandace<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> T. t' eva.

<sup>7</sup> B. saṅkhyam; K. saṅkhyam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. abhiñha (K. both times).

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. hiyyo.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. °to.

<sup>12</sup> K. vuddhi throughout.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ha; B.K. insert puna.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. āgatañ sā°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. sannip°.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. repeat.

<sup>15</sup> T. omits.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.B. nagarasimā (T. nañgara<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. gāmasimādīni; M<sub>9</sub>K. gāmādīni.

<sup>18</sup> T. hananta.

<sup>20</sup> K. pavuttim.

mattā rājāno, na sakkā amhehi vaggabandhanena<sup>1</sup> vicaritun' ti bhijjītvā palāyanti. Evanī rājūnam vuddhi hoti. Tena vuttam: vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pāṭikañkhā no pariñhānī ti.

*Samaggā*<sup>2</sup> ti ādisu<sup>3</sup> sannipātabheriyā niggatāya 'ajja me kiccam atti manigalam atthī' ti vikkhepañ karontā na samaggā sannipatanti nāma. Bherisaddam pana sutvā va bhuñjamānā pi alāñkurumānā<sup>4</sup> pi vatthāni nivāsayamānā pi addhabhuttā<sup>5</sup> addhālamkata<sup>6</sup> vatthām nivāsentā va sannipatantā<sup>7</sup> samaggā sannipatanti nāma. Sannipatitā pana cintetvā mantetvā<sup>8</sup> kattabbam katvā<sup>9</sup> ekato<sup>10</sup> avuṭṭhahantā na samaggā vuṭṭhahanti nāma. Evanī vuṭṭhitesu pi<sup>10</sup> ye paṭhamam gacchanti, tesam evam hoti: amhehi bāhirakathā va sutā, idāni vinicchayakathā bhavissatī ti. Ekato vuṭṭhahantā pana<sup>11</sup> samaggā vuṭṭhahanti nāma. Api ca 'asu-kaṭṭhāne<sup>12</sup> gāmasimā<sup>12</sup> vā nigamasimā<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> ākulā, corā vā pariyuṭṭhitā' ti sutvā 'ko' gantvā amittamaddanam karissati' ti vutte 'aham<sup>8</sup> paṭhamam<sup>8</sup> aham paṭhaman' ti vatvā gacchantā pi samaggā vuṭṭhahanti nāma. Ekassa pana kammante osidamāne sesā puttabhātaro pesetvā tassa kammantam upatthambhayamānā pi āgantukarājānam 'asu-kassa<sup>13</sup> geham<sup>13</sup> gacchatu<sup>13</sup> asukassa geham gacchatu' ti avatvā sabbe ekato samgāphantā pi ekassa maṅgale vā roge vā aññasmīm vā pana tādise sukhadukkhe uppanne sabbe tattha sahāyabhāvam gacchantā pi samaggā Vajjikaranāyāni<sup>14</sup> karonti nāma.

*Appaññattan*<sup>15</sup> ti ādisu pubbe akatañ sunikam<sup>16</sup> vā balim vā danḍam vā āharāpentā appaññattam paññāpenti nāma. Porāṇapaveniyā<sup>17</sup> āgatam eva pana āharāpentā paññattam

<sup>1</sup> B.K. °bandhena; T. repeats vagga.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ggūñi.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.      <sup>4</sup> B. alāñkara°; M<sub>10</sub>T. alāñkata°.      <sup>5</sup> K. addh°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °patanti, then samaggā sannipatitā pana and so on.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds va.      <sup>8</sup> T. omits.      <sup>9</sup> B.K. add va.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>9</sub>B.K. hi.      <sup>11</sup> B. continues na evam hoti, then Api ca.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> omit.

<sup>12</sup> B. asukatthānagāmā.

<sup>14</sup> K. Vaggi° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> B. apaññ° throughout; T. appaññan here.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sukam; M<sub>9</sub>T. sumkam.

<sup>17</sup> T. porānā paveniyā; M<sub>9</sub>P. porāñakapa°; K. porāñappu°.

na samucchindanti nāma. Coro<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> gahetvā dassite avinicchinityā<sup>3</sup> va<sup>4</sup> bhejjabhejjam anusāsantā porāṇam Vajjidhammam samādāya na vattanti nāma. Tesam appaññatām paññāpentānam<sup>4</sup> abhinavasunkādipīlitā<sup>5</sup> manussā ‘ati-upaddutamhā,<sup>6</sup> ke imesam vijite vasissantī<sup>7</sup> ti paccantam pavisitvā corā vā corasahāyā vā hutvā janapadam hananti. Paññattam samucchindantānam paveni-āgatāni sunkādīni agaṇhantānam<sup>8</sup> koso parihāyati. Tato hatthī<sup>9</sup>-assa-balakāya-orodhādayo yathānibaddham vattam alabhamānā thāmabalena parihāyanti. Te n’ eva<sup>10</sup> yuddhakkhamā honti na pāri-cariyakkhamā. Porāṇam Vajjidhammam samādāya avattantānam vijite manussā ‘amhākam puttām pitaram bhātarām<sup>11</sup> acoram yeva<sup>12</sup> coro ti katvā<sup>13</sup> chindimṣu bhindimṣu’ ti kujjhītī paccantam pavisitvā corā vā corasahāyā vā hutvā janapadam hananti. Evam rājūnam parihāni hoti. Appaññattam na paññāpentānam<sup>14</sup> pana paveni-āgatām yeva rājāno karonti ti manussā haṭhatutṭhā kasivānijjādike<sup>15</sup> kammante sampādenti. Paññattam asamucchindantānam<sup>16</sup> paveni-āgatāni sunkādīni gaṇhantānam koso vadḍhati. Tato hatthī-assabalakāya-orodhādayo yathānibaddham vattam labhamānā thāmabalasampannā yuddhakkhamā c’ eva<sup>17</sup> pāri-cariyakkhamā ca<sup>18</sup> honti. Porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattantānam manussā<sup>19</sup> na<sup>20</sup> ujjhāyanti.<sup>20</sup> Rājāno porāṇapaveniyā karonti, atṭakulikasenāpati-uparājūhi<sup>21</sup> parikkhitam<sup>22</sup> sayam pi parikkhitvā<sup>23</sup> pavenipotthakam<sup>24</sup> vācāpetvā anuc-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. corā ti; B. core pi.

<sup>2</sup> T. avinicchitvā; B. avicinītvā; K. vinicchinitvā, omits na.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paññape.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °pīlitā.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ha; K. °ddūtamhā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ti (*without* ti).

<sup>8</sup> B. aggaṇhataṁ.

<sup>9</sup> K. hatthī throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. tena va (te na va) or tena ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. h’ eva.

<sup>11</sup> K. omits.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. paññape.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ñatvā.

<sup>16</sup> T. adds maṇussāṇam.

<sup>15</sup> B. kasivāṇo.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. add honti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> upajjh°; T. pajjh°.

<sup>19</sup> T. manussāṇam.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °kkhipitvā.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. atṭhīkulika°; K. atthakusala°.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °kkhittam.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paññeyū po°.

chavikam eva dañḍam pavattayanti, ‘etesam doso n’ atthi, ambākam̄ yeva doso’ ti appamattā<sup>1</sup> kammantam̄<sup>2</sup> karonti. Evam̄ rājūnam vuddhi hoti.

*Sakkarissanti* ti yan̄i kiñci tesam̄ sakkārañi karontā sun-daram eva karissanti.<sup>3</sup>

*Garukarissanti*<sup>4</sup> ti garubhāvañi paccupaṭṭhapetvā va<sup>5</sup> karissanti.

*Mānessanti* ti manena<sup>6</sup> piyāyissanti.<sup>7</sup>

*Pūjessanti*<sup>8</sup> ti paccayapūjāya pūjessanti.

*Sotabbam̄ maññissanti* ti divasassa dve tayo vāre upaṭṭhānam gantvā tesam̄ katham̄ sotabbam̄ saddhātabbam̄<sup>9</sup> maññissanti.

Tattha ye<sup>10</sup> evam̄ mahallakānam rājūnam sakkārādīni na<sup>11</sup> karonti, ovādatthāya vā<sup>12</sup> nesam̄ upaṭṭhānam na gac-chanti, te tehi vissaṭṭhā atthe<sup>13</sup> anovadiyamānā<sup>14</sup> kilāpasutā<sup>15</sup> rājjato parihāyanti; ye pana tathā paṭipajjanti tesam mahallakarājāno<sup>16</sup> ‘idam̄ kātabbañi idam̄ na kātabban’ ti porāna-paveṇim<sup>17</sup> ācikkhanti, saṅgāmam̄ patvā pi ‘evam̄ pavisitab-bam̄ evam̄ nikkhmitabban’ ti upāyañi dassenti, te<sup>18</sup> tehi ovadiyamānā<sup>19</sup> yathā-ovādañi paṭipajjanānā<sup>20</sup> sakkonti raj-japaveṇim sandhāretum. Tena vuttam̄: *vuddhi yeva Lic-chavī Vajjīnam pātikañkhā* ti.

*Kulithiyo* ti kulagharañiyo.<sup>20</sup>

*Kulakumāriyo* ti anivitthā<sup>21</sup> tāsañ dhītaro.

*Okassā*<sup>22</sup> ti<sup>23</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> pasayhā<sup>24</sup> ti vā<sup>23</sup> pasayhākārass’ ev’ etam-nāmam; okasā<sup>25</sup> ti pi paṭhañ ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °mattam̄.

<sup>2</sup> T. omits; B.K. °te.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. karonti.

<sup>4</sup> B. garuñi k°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. omit.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>K. māññena (also v.l. in B.).

<sup>7</sup> B.K. piyā bhaviss°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds va.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>11</sup> B. ca.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>9</sub>B.K. omit.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. anovād°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kil°.

<sup>15</sup> K. mahallakā r°.

<sup>16</sup> T.B. porānam pa°.

<sup>17</sup> T. omits.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> ovād°.

<sup>19</sup> T. paṭipajjati sabbe ekato ganhantā pi ekassa mañigale vā roge vā amñasmin pana tādisē su (!), then kulithiyo and so on.

<sup>20</sup> T. °ghariniyo.

<sup>21</sup> B. anividdhā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.K. okk° (K. both times).

<sup>23-24</sup> Missing in T.

Tattha okassā ti<sup>1</sup> avakasitvā<sup>2</sup> ākaddhitvā,<sup>2</sup> pasayhā ti abhibhavitvā ajjhottaritvā ti<sup>3</sup> ayam vacanattho. Evam hi karontānam pana vijite manussā ‘ambhākam gehe puttabhātarō pi kheḷasinghānikādīnī<sup>4</sup> mukhena<sup>5</sup> apanetvā samvaḍḍhitā dhītarō pi ime balakkārena gahetvā attano ghare vāsentī’ ti kupitā paccantam<sup>1</sup> pavisitvā corā vā corasahāyā vā lutvā janapadam hananti; evam akarontānam<sup>5</sup> pana vijite manussā appossukkā<sup>6</sup> sakāni kammāni karontā rāja kosam vaddhenti. Evam ettha vuddhihāniyo veditabbā.

Vajjīnam Vajjicetiyānī ti Vajjirājūnam Vajjiratthe cittikataṭṭhena<sup>7</sup> cetiyānī ti laddhanāmāni yakkhaṭṭhānāni.

*Abbhantarānī* ti antonagare ṭhitāni.

*Bāhirānī* ti bahinagare ṭhitāni.

*Dinnapubbañ katapubban* ti pubbe dinnañ ca katañ ca.

No parihāpessanti<sup>8</sup> ti ahāpetvā yathāpavattam eva karissanti. Dhammikam<sup>9</sup> balim parihāpentānam hi devatā ārakkham susamvihitam<sup>10</sup> na karonti, anuppannam<sup>11</sup> sukham<sup>11</sup> uppādetum<sup>12</sup> asakkontiyo pi uppānnam<sup>13</sup> kāsasisarogādim vaddhenti, samgāme patte sahāyā na honti; aparihāpentānam pana<sup>14</sup> ārakkham susamvihitam karonti, anuppannam<sup>11</sup> sukham<sup>11</sup> uppādetum asakkontiyo pi uppānnam<sup>13</sup> kāsasisarogādim haranti, samgāmasise sahāyā honti ti. Evam ettha vuddhihāniyo veditabbā.

*Dhammikam<sup>15</sup> rakkhāvaraṇaguttin* ti ettha rakkhā eva<sup>16</sup> yathā anicchitam nāgacchati evam āvaraṇato āvaraṇam, yathā icchitam na nassati evam gopāyanato gutti.

Tattha balakkāyena parivāretvā rakkhanam pabbajitānam dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti nāma na hoti; yathā pana vihārassa upavanarukkhe<sup>17</sup> na chindanti vāpikā<sup>18</sup> vāpam<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. adds vā.

<sup>2</sup> B. avakaḍḍhitvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. khela°; M<sub>10</sub> °ādi.

<sup>5</sup> T. asakkontānam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ssukkāni (*omits* sakāni).

<sup>7</sup> P. cittikatāni; K. cittakatāni.

<sup>8</sup> T. °hāyissanti; P. °hāpentī.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ka.

<sup>10</sup> T. susamgahitam.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. janetum.

<sup>13</sup> K. uppanna°.

<sup>14</sup> T. hi.

<sup>15</sup> T. °ka; K. °kā and °gutti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>9</sub>P. yeva

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> upavane ru°; B. °vane rukkham

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.B. vājikā.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. vājām; B. vā vajjuñ.

sati 'kim rañño<sup>1</sup> tattha gatenā' ti vakkhati<sup>2</sup> ti. So Vassakāram brāhmaṇam pesesi. Brāhmaṇo gantvā bhagavato tam attham ārocesi. Tena vuttam: *Atha kho rājā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . āpādesāmi Vajji* ti.

*Bhagavantam vījamāno<sup>4</sup>* ti therō vattasise ṭhatvā bhagavantam vījati<sup>5</sup>; bhagavato pana sītam vā uñham vā n' atthi.

Bhagavā brāhmaṇassa vacanam sutvā tena saddhim amantvā<sup>6</sup> therena saddhim mantetukāmo kinti te Ānanda sutan ti ādim āha. Tam vuttaṭṭham eva.

*Ekam idāhan* ti idam bhagavā pubbe Vajjinam imassa Vajjisattakkassa desitalbhāvapakāsanatham<sup>7</sup> āha.

*Akaraṇiyā* ti akattabbā, agahetabbā<sup>8</sup> ti attho.

*Yad idam* ti nipātamattam.

*Yuddhassā* ti karaṇatthe sāmivacanam,<sup>9</sup> abhimukhayudhena<sup>10</sup> gahetum na sakkā<sup>11</sup> ti attho.

*Anñatra*<sup>12</sup> *upalāpanāyād*<sup>13</sup> ti ṭhapetvā upalāpanam.<sup>11</sup> Upalāpanam<sup>13</sup> nāma 'alañ vivādēna, idāni samaggā homā' ti hatthi-assa-ratha<sup>14</sup>-hiraññasuvaññādīni pesetvā saṅgahakaraṇam; evam hi saṅgahañ katvā kevalam vissūsenā sakkā gaṇhitun ti attho.

*Anñatra* mithubhedā ti ṭhapetvā mithubhedañ; iminā aññamaññam bhedam katvā pi<sup>15</sup> sakkā ete gahetun ti dasseti.

Idam brāhmaṇo bhagavato kathāya<sup>16</sup> nayañ labhitvā āha. Kim pana bhagavā brāhmaṇassa imāya kathāya naya-labham<sup>17</sup> jānāti ti. Āma jānāti. Jānanto kasmin kathesi? Anukampāya. Evam kir' assa ahosi: mayā akathite pi kati-pañhena gantvā sabbe gaṇhissati, kathite pana samagge<sup>18</sup> bhindanto<sup>19</sup> tīhi sañvachcharehi gaṇhissati, ettakam<sup>20</sup> pi jivitam eva varam, ettakam hi jīvantā attano patiṭṭhabhūtañ puññam karissanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. raññā; K. omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ti (*without ti*).

<sup>3</sup> B. pa.

<sup>4</sup> B. bij°.

<sup>5</sup> T. āmañtotvā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °bhāvam pak°.

<sup>7</sup> T. avahē°.

<sup>8</sup> K. sāmī°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °mukham yu°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sakkoti.

<sup>11-11</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> B. °lāpanā.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits; M<sub>10</sub> °lāpana; B.K. °lāpanā.

<sup>14</sup> T. °rathe.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kathā-.

<sup>17</sup> B. inserts na.

<sup>18</sup> B. usamagge.

<sup>19</sup> B. karonto.

<sup>20</sup> B. °ke.

*Abhinanditvā* ti<sup>1</sup> cittena<sup>1</sup> nanditvā.<sup>1</sup>

*Anumoditvā* ti yāva subhāsitam<sup>2</sup> idam bhotā Gotamenā ti vācāya anumoditvā.

*Pakkāmī*<sup>3</sup> ti rāñño santikam gato; rājā pi tam eva pesetvā sabbe bhinditvā gantvā anayavyasanam pāpesi.

3. Tatiye *abhinham*<sup>4</sup> *sannipatū* ti idam Vajjisattake vut-tasadisam eva.

Idhāpi ca abhinham asannipatantā disāsu āgatasāsanam na suṇanti. Tato ‘asukavilārasimā<sup>5</sup> ākulā, uposathapavāraṇā ṛhitā, asukasmīm ṛhāne bhikkhū vejjakamma<sup>6</sup>-dūtakammādīni karonti, viññattibahulā pupphadānādihi<sup>7</sup> jīvikam kappenti’ ti adīni na jānanti, te<sup>8</sup> pāpabhikkhū pi ‘pamatto samgho’ ti ñatvā rāsibhūta<sup>9</sup> sāsanam osakkāpentti. Abhinham<sup>10</sup> sannipatantā pana tam tam<sup>11</sup> pavattim<sup>12</sup> suṇanti. Tato bhikkhusamgham pesetvā sīmam ujum kārenti,<sup>13</sup> uposathapavāraṇāy<sup>14</sup> pavattāpentti, micchājivānam ussannaṭhāne<sup>15</sup> ariyavamsike pesetvā ariyavamsam kāthāpentti, pāpabhikkhūnam vinayadharehi niggaham kārāpentti,<sup>16</sup> pāpabhikkhū pi ‘appamatto samgho, na sakkā amhehi vaggabandhanena<sup>17</sup> vicaritun<sup>18</sup>’ ti bhijjatvā palāyanti. Evam ettha hānivud-dhiyo<sup>19</sup> veditabbā.

*Samaggā* ti ādisu cetiyapatijagganattham<sup>20</sup> vā bodhighara-uposathāgārachādanattham<sup>21</sup> vā katikavattam<sup>22</sup> vā ṛhapetu-kāmatāya ‘samgho sannipatatu’ ti bheriyā vā gaṇdiyā<sup>23</sup> vā ākoṭitamattāya ‘mayham cīvarakammam atthi, mayham patto pacitabbo, mayham navakammam atthi’ ti vikkhepam karontā na samaggā sannipatanti nāma; sabbam pana tam

<sup>1</sup> T. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. °bhāsitañ c’.

<sup>3</sup> B. pakkāmī.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. abhinha°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °vihāre sīmā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits kamma.

<sup>7</sup> K. phalapuppha°.

<sup>8</sup> K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> K. rāsibhūtam.

<sup>10</sup> T. abhinha.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit.

<sup>12</sup> K. pavuttim.

<sup>13</sup> T.B. karonti.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nādayo.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. vasanatth°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. karonti.

<sup>17</sup> T. °bandhandhe (!).

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> caritun.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. vuddhihāniyo.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °jagganam.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. bodhigharam uposathāgāram chūd°.

<sup>22</sup> B. katikā° throughout.

<sup>23</sup> B. ghaṇḍ°.

kammaṁ ṭhapetvā ‘aham purimataram aham purimataram’ ti ekappahāren’ eva sannipatantā samaggā sannipatanti nāma. Sannipatitā pana cintetvā mantetvā kattabbam katvā ekato va avuṭṭhahantā na samaggā vuṭṭhahanti nāma; evam vuṭṭhitesu hi ye paṭhamam gacchanti, tesam evam hoti: amhchi bāhirakathā va sutā, idāni vimicchayakathā bhavissati ti. Ekappahāren’ eva<sup>1</sup> vuṭṭhahantā pana<sup>2</sup> samaggā vuṭṭhahanti nāma. Api ca ‘asukaṭṭhāne vihārasimā ākulā, uposathapavāraṇā ṭhitā, asukaṭṭhāne vejjakammādi-kārakā pāpabhikkhū ussannā’ ti sutvā ‘ko gantvā tesam niggaham karissati’ ti vutte ‘aham paṭhamam aham paṭham’ ti vatvā gacchantā pi samaggā vuṭṭhahanti nāma. Āgantukam pana disvā ‘imam parivenam<sup>3</sup> yāhi, etam pari-venam<sup>3</sup> yāhi, mayam<sup>4</sup> ke<sup>4</sup>’ ti avatvā sabbe<sup>5</sup> vattam<sup>6</sup> karontā pi chinnapattacivaram<sup>6</sup> disvā tassa bhikkhācāravattena pattacivaram pariyesantā pi gilānassa gilānabhessajam pariyesamānā pi gilānam eva anāthaṁ ‘asukaparivenam<sup>3</sup> yāhi’ ti avatvā attano attano parivenē patijaggantā pi eko olīyamānako<sup>7</sup> gantho hoti; paññavantam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhum samgaṇhitvā tena tam gantham ukkhipāpentā pi samaggā samghakaraṇiyāni karonti nāma.

*Appaññattan*<sup>9</sup> ti ādisu navam<sup>10</sup> adhammikam̄ katikavattam vā sikkhāpadam vā gaṇhantā<sup>11</sup> appaññattam̄ paññāpentī nāma, purāṇasanthatavatthusmiñ Sāvatthiyam bhikkhū viya; uddhammam ubbinayam sāsanam dīpentā paññattam̄ samucchindanti nāma, vassasataparinibute bhagavati Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā viya; khuddānukhuddakā pana āpattiyo sañcicca vitikkamantā<sup>12</sup> yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya na vattanti nāma, Assaji-Punabbasukā viya; tathā akarontā pana appaññattam na paññāpentī<sup>13</sup> paññattam na

<sup>1</sup> B. °ppahārena evam.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> T. °venam.

<sup>4</sup> B. ayan̄ ko.

<sup>5</sup> T. sabba va corrupt (or sabbañ ca?).

<sup>6</sup> T. jinna°; B.K. jinna°; M<sub>10</sub>T.K. °civaram.

<sup>7</sup> K. olīy°; T. olīyanako.

<sup>8</sup> T. paññāv°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> apamñattan throughout; T. here paññattan.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. evam.

<sup>11</sup> T. paññāpentī.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vitikam°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pamñape°.

samucchindanti yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti nāma, āyasmā Upaseno<sup>1</sup> viya āyasmā Yaso Kākāṇḍakaputto<sup>2</sup> viya āyasmā Mahākassapo viya ca.

*Vuddhi yevā* ti silādi<sup>3</sup>-gunehi vuddhi yeva no parihāni.

*Therā* ti thirabhāvappattā therakarehi<sup>4</sup> gunehi samannāgatā.

Bahū rattiyo jānantī ti *rattaññū*; ciram pabbajitānam<sup>5</sup> etesan ti *cirapabbajitā*; samghassa pititthāne<sup>6</sup> ṭhitā ti *samghapitaro*; <sup>7</sup>pitiṭṭhāne ṭhitattā samgham pariṇenti, pubbaṅgamā hutvā tisu sikkhāsu pavattentī<sup>8</sup> ti *samghapariṇāyakā*.<sup>9</sup>

Ye tesam sakkārādīni na karonti ovādatthāya dve tayo vāre upatthānam na gacchanti, te pi tesam ovādam na denti paveṇikathām na kathenti sārabhūtam dhammapariyāyam na sikkhāpenti, te<sup>10</sup> tehi vissaṭṭhā<sup>11</sup> silādihi dhammakkhandhehi sattahi ca ariyadhanehī ti evam ādihi<sup>12</sup> gunehi pariḥāyanti; ye pana tesam sakkārādīni karonti upatthānam gacchanti, tesam<sup>13</sup> te ‘evam<sup>14</sup> te<sup>14</sup> abhikkāmitabban’ ti ādikam<sup>15</sup> ovādam denti paveṇikathām kathenti sārabhūtam dhammapariyāyam sikkhāpenti terasahi<sup>16</sup> dhutaṅgehi dasahi kathāvatthūhi anusāsanti, te tesam ovāde ṭhatvā silādihi gunehi vadḍhamānā sāmaññatthām anupāpuṇanti. Evam ettha hānivuddhiyo daṭṭhabbā.

Punabbhavo silam assā ti ponobhavikā,<sup>17</sup> punabbhava-dāyikā<sup>18</sup> ti attho; tassā *ponobhavikāya*.<sup>19</sup>

*Na*<sup>20</sup> *vasam gacchissantī*<sup>21</sup> ti ettha ye catunnam paccayānam kāraṇā<sup>22</sup> upatthākānam padānupadikā<sup>23</sup> hutvā gāmato gāmam

<sup>1</sup> T. Upaseno; K. Uggaseno.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. Kākandapō.

<sup>3</sup> P. °ādihi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tarehi; B. thirehi.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. °jītam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pitutthāne.

<sup>7</sup> K. adds tassa.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. pavattantī.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °nāyikā.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. vippasannā; K. visaṭṭhā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ādi.

<sup>13</sup> T. tesan.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T.K. evan te.

<sup>15</sup> B. ādinā.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> terasa; T. terahi (!).

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> punabbhavikā; T. omits this passage; B.K. ponobhavikā.

<sup>18</sup> T. °dātam (without ti), or °dānam?

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ponabbh°; B.K. ponobbh°.

<sup>20</sup> T. va (!).

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti).

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nāyam.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ko.

vicaranti, te tassā<sup>1</sup> vasam gacchanti nāma; itare na gacchanti.

Tattha hānivuddhiyo pākaṭā yeva.

*Āraññakesū*<sup>2</sup> ti pañcadhanusatikapacchimesu.

*Sāpekhā*<sup>3</sup> ti sālāyā.

Gāmantasenāsanesu<sup>4</sup> jhānam appetvā pi tato vuṭṭhitamatto va itthipurisadārakādisaddam<sup>5</sup> sunāti, ten' assa<sup>6</sup> adhigataviseso pi<sup>7</sup> hāyati yeva. Araññasenāsane<sup>8</sup> niddāyitvā pi<sup>9</sup> vibuddhamatto<sup>10</sup> sihavyagghacorādinam<sup>11</sup> saddam sunāti, yena araññe<sup>12</sup> pītim<sup>13</sup> patīlabhītvā<sup>14</sup> tam eva sammasanto agaphale patīṭhāti. Iti bhagavā gāmantasenāsane jhānam<sup>14</sup> appetvā nisinnabhikkhuno<sup>15</sup> araññe niddāyamānam eva pasamsati, tasmā tam eva atthavasam<sup>16</sup> patīcca āraññakesu senāsunesu sāpekhā bhavissantī ti āha.

*Paccattam yeva*<sup>17</sup> satīm patīṭhapessanti<sup>18</sup> ti attanā<sup>19</sup> va<sup>19</sup> attano abbhantare satīm upatīṭhapessanti.<sup>20</sup>

*Pesalā* ti piyasilā.

Idhāpi sabrahmacārīnam āgamanam anicchantā nevāsikā assaddhā honti appasannā vihāram<sup>21</sup> sampattabhipphūnam pacceggamana<sup>22</sup>- pattacīvarapaṭigahaṇa<sup>23</sup>- tālavaṇṭagahaṇādīni na karonti. Atha nesam avanṇo uggacechatī: asukavihāravāsino bhikkhū assaddhā appasannā vihāram pavīṭhānam vattapaṭivattam pi na karontī ti. Tam sutvā pabbajitā vihāradvārena gacchantā pi vihāram na pavisanti.<sup>24</sup> Evañ anāgatānam anāgamanam<sup>25</sup> eva hoti; āgatānam pana<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. tassa. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ar<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. sāpekhā (B.K. also below).

<sup>4</sup> B. °senāsane hi; K. °senāsanesu hi.

<sup>5</sup> K. itthī° (throughout); B. °dārakādīkādi°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. yen' assa; T. yenāssa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. pari-.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. araññe (M<sub>10</sub> aramñe) se<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> T. visuddhimagge; K. pabuddhamatto; B. patību°.

<sup>11</sup> T.B.K. °morādinam.

<sup>12</sup> B. arañña°.

<sup>13</sup> T. pīti labhītvā.

<sup>14</sup> T. jānam (!).

<sup>15</sup> B. °bhikkhuto.

<sup>16</sup> T. anvasam.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ttam ñeva; K. °ttaññeva.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. upatīṭhī°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. omit.

<sup>20</sup> T. °utthapenti.

<sup>21</sup> T. omits; B. adds pavīṭhānam.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °naip.

<sup>23</sup> B.K. insert āsanapaññāpana (mentioned by P. as v.l., with the note:iti kismici).

<sup>24</sup> T. paviss°.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. anāgatam.

<sup>26</sup> B. omits pana, but mentions it as v.l.

phāsuvihāre asati ye pi ajānitvā āgatā, te ‘vasissāmā’ ti tāva cintetvā ‘āgatamhā, imesam pana nevāsikānam iminā<sup>1</sup> nīhārena ko vasissatī’ ti nikkhmitvā gacchanti. Evam so vihāro aññesañ bhikkhūnam anāvāso va hoti.<sup>2</sup> Tato nevāsikā sīlavantānam dassanam<sup>3</sup> alabhanṭā<sup>4</sup> kañkha-vinodakam<sup>4</sup> vā ācārasikkhāpakanam<sup>5</sup> vā madhuradhammasavananam vā na<sup>6</sup> labhanti. Tesam n’ eva agahitadhammagahaṇam<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> gahitasajjhāyakaraṇam<sup>9</sup> hoti. Iti nesam<sup>10</sup> hāni yeva hoti na vuddhi. Ye pana sabrahmacārīnam āgamanañ icchanti, te saddhā honti<sup>11</sup> pasannā āgatānam sabrahmacārīnam paccuggamanādīni katvā senāsanam paññāpetvā<sup>12</sup> denti, te gahetvā bhikkhācāram pavisanti kañkham vinodenti madhuradhammasavananam labhanti. Atha nesam kittisaddo uggacchatī: asukavihāre bhikkhū evam saddhā pasannā vattasampannā<sup>13</sup> samgāhakā ti. Tam sutvā bhikkhū dūrato pi āgacchanti. Tesam nevāsikā vattam karonti, samīpam gantvā buddhataranam<sup>14</sup> āgantukan<sup>15</sup> vanditvā nisidanti, navakatarassa santike āsanam gahetvā nisiditvā ‘imasminn vihāre vasissatha gamissathā’ ti pucchanti, ‘gamissāmā’ ti vutte sappāyam senāsanam sulabhā<sup>16</sup> blikkhā ti adīni vatvā gantuñ na denti. Vinayadharo ce hoti, tassa santike vinayam sajjhāyanti; suttantādidharo ce,<sup>16</sup> tassa santike tam<sup>17</sup> tam<sup>17</sup> dhammadam sajjhāyanti. Te āgantukatherānam ovāde ṭhatvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arabattam pāpuṇanti. Āgantukā ‘ekam dve divasāni vasissāmā ti āgatamhā, imesam pana sukhasamvāsatāya<sup>18</sup> dasa dvādasa vassāni vasmīhā’ ti vattāro honti. Evam ettha hānivuddhiyo vedi tabbā.

<sup>1</sup> B. inserts va.

<sup>2</sup> T. hotī ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. dassam alabhanṭānam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kañkha-vinodanam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sikkāpadam.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hita°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sajjhāya na k°; T. °sandhāya k°.

<sup>10</sup> T.P. tesam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> after pasannā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pamñape°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °acāravattasamp°; T. °acārasamp°.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. vu°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. sulabha°.

<sup>16</sup> T. te; K. adds hoti.

<sup>17</sup> K. omits; M<sub>10</sub> only once tam.

<sup>18</sup> K. °samvāsatthāya.

4. Catutthe *na*<sup>1</sup> *kammārāmā* ti ye divasamī cīvarakamma<sup>2</sup>-kāyabandhanaparissāvanadhammakaraka<sup>3</sup>- sammajjapni<sup>4</sup>- pādakaṭhalikādīn' eva<sup>5</sup> karonti,<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> sandhāy' esa<sup>8</sup> patīkkhepo; ye<sup>9</sup> pana tesamī karaṇavelāya eva,<sup>10</sup> tāñj<sup>11</sup> karonti uddesavelāya uddesamī gaṇhanti<sup>12</sup> sajjhāyavelāya sajjhāyanti cetiyaṅgaṇavattavelāyam<sup>13</sup> cetiyaṅgaṇe<sup>14</sup> vattam karonti manasikāravelāyam manasikāram<sup>15</sup> karonti.<sup>16</sup> So<sup>17</sup> na kammārāmo nāma.

Yo itthivanna-purisavaṇṇādivasena allāpasallāpam<sup>18</sup> kāronto yeva rattindivam<sup>19</sup> vītināmeti evarūpe bhasse pariyantakārī<sup>20</sup> na hoti, ayamī bhassdrāmo nāma; yo pana rattindivam<sup>21</sup> pi dhammadīm katheti paññhami vissajjeti, ayamī appabhasso va bhasse pariyantakārī-m-eva.<sup>22</sup> Kasmā? 'Sannipatitānam vo bhikkhave dvayam karaṇiyam: dhammi<sup>23</sup> vā kathā ariyo vā tunhībhāvo' ti\* vuttattā.

Yo thito pi gacchanto pi nisimno pi sayāno<sup>24</sup> pi<sup>24</sup> thīnamiddhābhībhūto<sup>25</sup> niddāyati\* yeva, ayamī middārāmo nāma; yassa pana karajakāyaglaññena cittamī bhavaṇige<sup>26</sup> otarati, nāyamī niddārāmo.<sup>27</sup> Ten' evāha: Abhijānām' ahamī Ag-

\* M. I, 161.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °kammam.

<sup>3</sup> B. °dhammakarana.

<sup>4</sup> T. sammajjhani; K. °jjanī.

<sup>5</sup> B. °kath°; M<sub>10</sub>T. °ādi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> inserts here na.

<sup>7</sup> K. tesamī.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. sandhāya.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. have yo, and they put the verbs in the singular (karoti, gaṇhāti, and so on).

<sup>10</sup> K. evam.

<sup>11</sup> T.B.K. etāni.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. gacchanti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °velāya (B.K. also the next time).

<sup>14</sup> B.K. °na.

<sup>15</sup> B. only manasi.

<sup>16</sup> T. here also karoti (!).

<sup>17</sup> B.K. after na.

<sup>18</sup> B. alāpa°.

<sup>19</sup> T. rattimd° both times; B. rattid° both times.

<sup>20</sup> K. pariyanti° both times; T. °kāri.

<sup>21</sup> B.K. °divam (without pi).

<sup>22</sup> B. °kāri yev' assa; K. °kāri yeva.

<sup>23</sup> T. dhammi.

<sup>24</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>25</sup> B. thina°; T. °midhā°.

<sup>26</sup> B.K. °gurp.

<sup>27</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds nāma.

givessana gimhānam pacchime māse pacchābhattam piṇḍapātāpātikkanto<sup>1</sup> catuggunam samghāṭim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddam okkamitā<sup>2</sup> ti.\*

Yo ekassa dutiyo dvinnam tatiyo tinnam catuttho ti<sup>3</sup> evam saṃsaṭṭho<sup>4</sup> viharati ekako<sup>5</sup> assādām na labhati, ayam saṃgaṇikārāmo; yo pana catusu iriyāpathesu ekako<sup>5</sup> va assādām labhati, nāyam saṃgaṇikārāmo.

Asantasambhāvana-icchāya<sup>6</sup> samannāgatā dussilā pāpicchā nāma.

Yesam pāpakā mittā catusu iriyāpathesu saha ayanato pāpasahāyā<sup>7</sup> ye<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> tanninna-tappona-tappabbhāratāya pāpcsu sampavaṇkā, te pāpamittā pāpasahāyā pāpasampa-vāṇkā nāma.

*Oramattakenā* ti avaramattakena appamattakena.<sup>10</sup>

*Antarā* ti arahattam appatvā<sup>11</sup> va etth-antare.

*Vosānan* ti pariniṭhitabhāvanā alam<sup>12</sup> ettāvatā<sup>13</sup> ti osakanam. Idam vuttam hoti: yāva<sup>14</sup> sīlapārisuddhi<sup>15</sup>-jhāna<sup>16</sup>-sotāpannabhāvādīnam aññataramattakena vosānam<sup>17</sup> nāpajjissanti,<sup>18</sup> tāva vuddhi yeva bhikkhūnam pātikaṇkhā no pariññāti.

7. Sattame aniccasāññādayo aniccānupassanādīhi sahagatasaiññā.<sup>19</sup>

8. Atṭhame uppānnānam saṃghakiccānam<sup>20</sup> nittharaṇena bhāram vahantī ti bhāravāhino.

*Te tena*<sup>12</sup> paññāyissanti ti te therā<sup>18</sup> attano therabbhāvānurūpena kiccena paññāyissanti.<sup>19</sup>

\* M. I, 249.

<sup>1</sup> T. adds va.

<sup>2</sup> B. okkamanto.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. inserts va.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ekato.

<sup>6</sup> B. °sambhāvanicchāya.

<sup>7</sup> P. pāpakā s°.

<sup>8</sup> B. yeva.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> patvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. alam me.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °parisuddhi.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits jhāna; P. adds in parenthesis vipassanā.

<sup>15</sup> B. na vosānam samāpajj°.

<sup>17</sup> T. sabbaki°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °gatā saññā.

<sup>18</sup> T. pamñay°.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. add tena.

*Voyogam<sup>1</sup> āpajjati<sup>2</sup> ti payogam āpajjati,<sup>3</sup> sayaṁ tāni kiccāni kātum ārabhati.<sup>4</sup>*

9. *Navame bhikkhudassanāny hāpetī ti bhikkhusaṅghassa dassanatthāya gamanam hāpeti.*

*Adhisile ti pañcasila-dasasilasampkhāte uttamāsile.*

*Ito bahiddhā ti imamā sāsanhā bahiddhā.*

*Dakkhineyyam<sup>5</sup> gavesatī ti deyyadhammapaṭiggāhake pariyesati.*

*Tattha ca pubbakāram karotī ti tesanī bāhirānam<sup>6</sup> titthiyānam datvā pacchā bhikkhūnam deti.<sup>7</sup>*

Sesam sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Vajjisattakavaggo tatiyo.*

#### IV.

5. *Catutthassa pañcame duddadan ti duppariccajam mahārabhabhāṇḍakam.<sup>8</sup>*

*Dukkaram karotī ti kātum asukaram kammam karoti.*

*Dukkhamam khamati ti sahāyass'atthāya duradhivāsam<sup>9</sup> adhivāseti.*

*Guyham assa<sup>10</sup> āvikarotī ti attano guyhañ tassa āvikaroti.*

*Guyham assa<sup>11</sup> parigūhatī<sup>12</sup> ti tassa guyham aññesam nācikhati.*

*Khīnena<sup>13</sup> nātimaññatī ti tassa bhoge khīne tena khayena tam nātimaññati, tasmiñ omānam attani ca atimānam n' eva<sup>14</sup> karoti.*

6. *Chatthē vattā ti vacanakusalo.*

*Vacanakkhamo ti vacanam khamati, dinnam<sup>15</sup> ovādām karoti.*

*Gambhīran ti guyham rahassam jhānanissitam vipassanā-maggaphalanibbānanissitam.*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. te yogam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āpajjissatī; T.B. °jjissanti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āpajjissati; B. °jjissanti.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ti ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. °neyye.

<sup>6</sup> B. bāhira-.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. denti.

<sup>8</sup> B. mahāraham bh°.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vāsim; B. reads durabbisambhavam.

<sup>10</sup> T.B. guyhassa.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. guyhassa.

<sup>12</sup> B. °guyhati.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. khīne; T. khīne.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. na.

<sup>15</sup> T. dvidinnam.

7. Sattame *idam*<sup>1</sup> me cetaso līnattan ti uppanne cetaso līnattam me cetaso līnattan ti yathāsabhāvato jānāti.

*Ajjhattam samkhittam nāma thīnamiddhānugatam.*<sup>2</sup>

*Bahiddhā vikkhittam nāma pañcasu kāmaguñesu vikkhitam.*

*Vedanā* ti ādīni papañcamūlavasena gahitāni; *vedanā* hi tañhāya<sup>3</sup> mūlam sukhasenā tanhuppattito,<sup>4</sup> saññā<sup>5</sup> ditṭhiyā<sup>6</sup> avibhūtārammane ditṭhi-uppattito, vitakko mānassa mūlam vitakkavasena asmi ti<sup>7</sup> mānuppattito.<sup>7</sup>

*Sappāyāsappāyesū* ti upakārānupakāresu.

*Nimittan* ti kāraṇam.

Sesam sabbattha uttānattham<sup>8</sup> evā ti.

*Devatāvaggo catuttho.*

## V.

1. Pañcamassa paṭhame *viññānaṭṭhitīyo*<sup>9</sup> ti paṭisandhiviññāpassa thānāni.

*'Seyyathā pī* ti nidassanatthe nipāto,<sup>10</sup> manussā ti attho.

Aparimāñesu hi cākkavālesu aparimāñānam manussānam vanī; asaṅthānādivasena dve pi ekasadisā<sup>11</sup> n' atthi; ye va<sup>12</sup> katthaci yamakabhātaro vanñena vā saṅthānena vā sadisā honti, tesam pi ḥolitavilokitakathitahasitagamanatthānādihi viseso hoti yeva; tasmā *nānattakāyā*<sup>13</sup> ti vuttā.

Paṭisandhisaññā pana nesam<sup>14</sup> tihetukā pi duhetukā<sup>15</sup> pi ahetukā<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> hoti, tasmā *nānattasaññino*<sup>13</sup> ti vuttā.

*Ekacce ca devā*<sup>17</sup> ti chakāmāvacaradevā; tesu hi kesāñci kāyo nilo hoti, kesāñci pitakādivanño.<sup>18</sup> Saññā pana tesam duhetukā<sup>15</sup> pi tihetukā pi<sup>16</sup> hoti, ahetukā n' atthi.

<sup>1</sup> T.K. idam.

<sup>2</sup> B. thīna°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tañhā-.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. tañhapp°.

<sup>5</sup> B. paññā.

<sup>6</sup> K. adds mūlam.

<sup>7</sup> K. asmimānupp°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. uttānam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ṭṭhitīyā.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds yathā.

<sup>11</sup> K. inserts nāma.

<sup>12</sup> P. yeva; B. yo pi hi; K. ye pi.

<sup>13</sup> B. nānāttā° throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. nesan.

<sup>15</sup> B. dvihetukā.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. devatā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. setakā°.

*Ekacce ca vinipātikā ti catu-apāyavinimmuttā<sup>1</sup> Uttaramātā yakkhinī Piyamkaramātā<sup>2</sup> Phussamittā Dhammaguttā ti evam ādikā aññe<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> vemānikapetā.<sup>4</sup> Etesam<sup>5</sup> hi odāta-kāla<sup>6</sup>-maṅguracchavi<sup>7</sup>-sāmavannādivasena c' eva kisa<sup>8</sup>-thūla-rassa-dīghavasena<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> kāyo nānā hoti. Manussānam viya duhetukatihetukāhetukavasena<sup>11</sup> saññā pi. Te pana devā viya na mahesakkhā, kapañamanussā viya appesakkhā dullabhaghāsacchādanā dukkhapīlitā<sup>12</sup> viharanti. Ekacce kālapakkhe<sup>13</sup> dukkhitā juñhapakkhe sukhitā<sup>14</sup> honti, tasmā sukhasamussayā<sup>15</sup> vinipātitattā vinipātikā ti vuttā. Ye pan' etha tihetukā, tesam dhammadbhīsamayo pi hoti Piyamkaramātādinam viya.*

*Brahmakāyikā ti brahmapārisajja<sup>16</sup>-brahmapurohita<sup>17</sup>-mahābrahmāno.*

*Paṭhamābhinibbattā ti te sabbe pi paṭhamajjhānenā nibbattā.*

Brahmapārisajjā pana parittena tesam kappassa tatiyo bhāgo āyuppamāṇam brahmapurohitā<sup>18</sup> majjhimena tesam upadḍhakappo āyuppamāṇam, kāyo ca<sup>19</sup> tesam<sup>20</sup> vippahārikatāro hoti; mahābrahmāno paññitena tesam kappo āyupamāṇam, kāyo<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> pana tesam<sup>20</sup> ativippahāriko va hoti. Iti te kāyassa nānattā paṭhamajjhānavasena saññāya ekattā nānattakāyā<sup>22</sup> ekattasaññino<sup>23</sup> ti veditabbā. Yathā ca te, evam catusu apāyesu sattā; nirayesu hi kesañci gāvutam kesañci addhayojanam<sup>24</sup> kesañci yojanam attabhbhāvo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. °vinimuttā.

<sup>2</sup> B. Piyañgara° both times.

<sup>3</sup> T. amñesam (!); M<sub>10</sub> omits ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. °kā petā.

<sup>5</sup> P. tesam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kāla.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. mañkura°.

<sup>8</sup> K. kisa.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats c' eva kisathūlarassam dīghavasena.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>11</sup> B. dvihetukatihetukavasena.

<sup>12</sup> T. °pilitā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kāla°; T. kala°.

<sup>14</sup> T. sucitā. "

<sup>15</sup> B.K. °samussayato.

<sup>17</sup> K. °tā; T. °porohita.

<sup>16</sup> K. °jjā.

<sup>19</sup> K. omits.

<sup>18</sup> T. °porohitā.

<sup>21</sup> T. yo.

<sup>20</sup> T.P. nesam.

<sup>23</sup> T. ekattā samñino.

<sup>22</sup> T. nānattā kāyā.

<sup>24</sup> T. addha°.

Devadattassa pana<sup>1</sup> yojanasatiko jāto.<sup>2</sup> Tiracchānesu pi keci khuddakā keci mahantā, pettivisaye<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> keci satṭhi-hatthā keci asitihatthā honti<sup>5</sup> keci suvaṇṇā keci dubbaṇṇā. Tathā<sup>6</sup> kālakañjaka<sup>7</sup>-asurā. Api c' ettha dīghapiṭṭhikapetā<sup>8</sup> nāma satṭhiyojanikā pi<sup>9</sup> honti. Saññā pana sabbesam pi akusalavipākā ahetukā<sup>10</sup> va hoti.<sup>11</sup> Iti<sup>11</sup> āpāyikā pi *nānat-takāyā ekattasaññino t' eva*<sup>12</sup> saṅkhampi<sup>13</sup> gacchanti.

*Ābhassarā* ti daṇḍa-ukkāya acci<sup>14</sup> viya etesam sarirato ābhā chijjitvā chijjitvā<sup>5</sup> patanti<sup>15</sup> viya sarati<sup>16</sup> visaratī<sup>17</sup> ti ābhassarā. Tesu pañcakanaye dutiyatatiyajjhānadvayam parittam bhāvetvā uppannā<sup>18</sup> parittabhā nāma honti; tesam dve kappā āyuppamānam. Majjhimam bhāvetvā uppannā<sup>18</sup> appamāṇabhā nāma honti; tesam cattāro kappā āyuppamānam. Pañtam bhāvetvā uppannā<sup>18</sup> ābhassarā nāma honti; tesam attha kappā āyuppamānam. Idha pana ukkaṭha-paricchedavasena sabbe va te gahitā; sabbesam hi tesam kāyo ekavippphāro va hoti, saññā<sup>7</sup> pana avitakkavicāramattā vā avitakka-avicārā<sup>19</sup> vā ti nānā.

*Subhakinīhā* ti<sup>20</sup> subhena vokinnā<sup>21</sup> vikiṇṇā<sup>21</sup> subhena sari-rappabhāvanṇena ekaghanā ti attho; etesam hi na ābhassarānam viya chijjitvā chijjitvā<sup>5</sup> pabhā gacchati. Pañcakanaye<sup>22</sup> pana<sup>23</sup> paritta-majjhima-pañitassa catutthajjhānassa vasena solasa-dvattimṣa<sup>24</sup>-catusatṭhikappāyukā paritta-appamāṇasubha-subhakinīhā<sup>25</sup> nāma hutvā nibbattanti. Iti sab-

<sup>1</sup> T. pa-.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. add ti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. pitti°; B.K. °visayeu.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds keci mahantā.

<sup>5</sup> K. omits.

<sup>6</sup> T. kathā (!).

<sup>7</sup> T. kala°; B.K. kāla°; B. °kañcikā; K. °kañjakā.

<sup>8</sup> K. °piṭṭhika-asurā.

<sup>9</sup> B. hetukā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. honti.

<sup>11</sup> T. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. tveva.

<sup>13</sup> B. saṅkhyam; K. samkhyam.

<sup>14</sup> T. acci.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. patanti.

<sup>16</sup> T. °ti, omits visarati.

<sup>17</sup> B. viss°; K. niss°.

<sup>18</sup> B. upapannā.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. avitakkavic°.

<sup>20</sup> T. adds vā.

<sup>21</sup> T. vokinna-vikinna°.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °nayena.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>24</sup> B. bāttimṣa.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paritta-appamāṇa-subhāsubhakinīhā; B. parittā-pamāṇasubha-su°; K. parittappamāṇasubhakinīhā.

be pi te ekattakāyā c' eva catutthajjhānasaññāya ekatta-saññino cā ti veditabbā.

Vehapphalā pi<sup>1</sup> catutthaviññāṇatthitim eva bhajanti; asaññasattā<sup>2</sup> viññāṇabhāvā ettha samgaham na gacchanti, sattavāsesu<sup>3</sup> gacchanti.<sup>4</sup> Suddhāvāsā<sup>5</sup> vivatthapakkhe thitā, na sabbakālikā; kappasatasahassam pi asaṅkheyam pi buddhasuññe<sup>6</sup> loke na uppajjanti; solasakappasahassabbhantare<sup>7</sup> buddhesu uppannesu yeva uppajjanti; dhammacakkavattissa<sup>8</sup> bhagavato khandhāvārasadisā<sup>9</sup> honti, tasmā n' eva viññāṇatthitim na sattavāsam bhajanti. Mahāsivathero<sup>10</sup> pana 'na kho pana so<sup>11</sup> sattavāso<sup>12</sup> sulabharūpo, yo<sup>13</sup> mayā anāvutthapubbo<sup>14</sup> iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehī' ti\* iminā suttēna suddhāvāsā pi catutthaviññāṇatthitim<sup>15</sup> catutthasattavāsam<sup>16</sup> bhajanti ti vadati. Tam appatibāhiyattā<sup>17</sup> suttassa anuññātam nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṁ yath' eva saññāya,<sup>18</sup> evam viññāṇassāpi sukhumattā n' eva viññāṇam nāviññāṇam.<sup>19</sup> Tasmā viññāṇatthitisu<sup>20</sup> na vuttam.

2. Dutiye *samādhiparikkhārā* ti maggasaṁādhissa saṁbhārā.

3. Tatiye sabbe pi rāgādayo anudahanatthēna *aggi*.<sup>21</sup>

*Āhuneyyaggī*<sup>22</sup> ti ādisu pan' ettha āhunaṇi vuccati sakkāro, āhunaṁ arahanti ti āhuneyyā. Mātāpitaro pi<sup>23</sup> puttānam bahupakāratāya<sup>24</sup> āhunam arahanti, tesu vippaṭipajjamānā puttā nirayādisu nibbattanti; tasmā kiñcāpi mātāpitaro

\* D. II, 50.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pphalāni.

<sup>2</sup> K. asaññisattā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds samgaham.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tī ti.

<sup>5</sup> K. °vāsikā.

<sup>6</sup> B. buddhe s°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °sahassa-abbh°.

<sup>8</sup> B. dhammacakkappav°.

<sup>9</sup> B. khandhāvārā°.

<sup>10</sup> T. °sīvathero; K. °sivathero.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. add Sāriputta.

<sup>12</sup> B. only āvāso.

<sup>13</sup> K. so.

<sup>14</sup> K. anāvutthha°.

<sup>15</sup> K. °tthitiñ ca.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. °vāsañ ca.

<sup>17</sup> B. appati°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. samñā.

<sup>19</sup> T. omits; M<sub>10</sub> vimñāṇam.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. aggi.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °tthitisu.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. aggi.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āhun° throughout; T. āhun° and āhun.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āhun° throughout; T. āhun° and āhun.

<sup>23</sup> B.K. hi.

<sup>24</sup> B. bahupakārattā.

na anudahanti, anudahanassa pana paccayā honti. Iti anudahanat̄then' eva āhuneyyaggī ti vuccanti.

Gahapati ti pana gehasāmiko vuccati. So<sup>1</sup> mātugāmassa sayanavatthālamkārādihi<sup>2</sup> anuppadānenā<sup>3</sup> bahūpakāro, tam aticaranto mātugāmo nirayādisu nibbattati; tasmā so<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> purimanayen' eva anudahanat̄thena<sup>6</sup> gahapatagga<sup>7</sup> ti vutto.

*Dakkhineyyaggī* ti ettha pana dakkhiṇā ti cattāro paccayā, bhikkhusaṃgho dakkhineyyo va<sup>8</sup> hoti.<sup>9</sup> So<sup>10</sup> hi<sup>11</sup> gihinam tīsu saraṇesu pañcasu silesu dasasilesu<sup>12</sup> mātāpitūpat̄thāne<sup>13</sup> dhammikasamaṇabrahmaṇūpat̄thāne<sup>14</sup> ti evam ādisu kalyāṇadhammesu niyojanena<sup>15</sup> bahūpakāro, tasmīm micchā-patiṇnā gihī bhikkhusaṃgham akkositvā paribhāsitvā nirayādisu nibbattanti; tasmā so pi<sup>16</sup> purimanayen' eva anudahanat̄thena dakkhineyyaggī ti vutto.

Kaṭṭhato nibbatto pākatiko<sup>17</sup> va<sup>18</sup> aggi *kaṭṭhaggi* nāma.

4. Catutthe *Uggatasarīrassā*<sup>19</sup> tī so kira brāhmaṇamahā-salo attabhāvena pi bhogehi<sup>20</sup> pi uggato sārappatto ahosi; tasmā Uggatasarīro tveva paññāyitha.

*Upakatīho*<sup>21</sup> ti paccupaṭṭhito.

*Thūṇūpanītāni*<sup>22</sup> ti yūpasamkhātam thūṇam<sup>23</sup> upanītāni.

*Yaññatthāyā* ti vadhitvā yajanathāyā.

*Upasamkamī* ti so kira sabbayaññasambhāram<sup>24</sup> sajjetvā cintesi: samaṇo kira Gotamo mahāpañño, kin<sup>25</sup> nu kho me yaññassa vanṇam kathessati udāhu avanṇam pucchitvā jānissāmī ti. <sup>26</sup>Iminā kāraṇena yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami.

<sup>1</sup> K. inserts hi.

<sup>2</sup> K. °di; B. reads yānavatthālaikārādi.

<sup>3</sup> T. anupa°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> T. °dahanat̄the.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit; K. omits va.

<sup>7</sup> T. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits; K. dasasu si<sup>o</sup> (so v.l. in B.).

<sup>9</sup> B.K. °upat̄thāne.

<sup>10</sup> B. niyyo°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pātiko; T. jātiko.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vā.

<sup>13</sup> T. °sarirassā.

<sup>14</sup> T. bhogena.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. upakkhatō.

<sup>16</sup> T. thūṇ°.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. sabbantam y°.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. kim.

<sup>19</sup> B. adds so.

*Aggiss' ādānan<sup>1</sup> ti yaññam<sup>2</sup> yajanatthāya navassa mañ-galaggino ādānam.<sup>3</sup>*

*Sabbena sabban ti sabbena sutena sabbam sutam.*

*Sameti samsandati, ekasadisam hoti ti dasseti.*

*Satthānīti vihesanatthēna<sup>4</sup> satthāni viyāti satthāni.*

*Sayam pañhamam samārabhati<sup>5</sup> ti attanā<sup>6</sup> pañhamataram ārabhati.*

*Hantun ti hanitum.<sup>7</sup>*

*Parihātabbā<sup>8</sup> ti pariharitabbā.*

*Ato h'ayan<sup>9</sup> ti ato hi<sup>10</sup> mātāpitito ayam.<sup>11</sup>*

*Āhuto ti āgato.*

*Sambhūto ti uppanno.*

*Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa gahapataggi ti ayam puttadā-rādigano yasmā gehapati<sup>12</sup> viya gehasāmiko viya hutvā aggati<sup>13</sup> vicarati, tasmā gahapataggi ti vuccati.*

*Attānan<sup>14</sup> ti cittam.*

*Damenti<sup>15</sup> ti indriyadamanena<sup>16</sup> damenti; <sup>16</sup>rāgādisamanena samenti; tesaññeva parinibbāpanena parinibbūpenti.*

*Nikkhipitabbo ti yathā na vinassati, evam thapetabbo.*

*Upavāyatan ti upavāyatū.<sup>17</sup>*

*Evañ ca pana vatvā brāhmaṇo sabbesam pi tesam pāñānam jivitam datvā yaññasalam viddhamsetvā satthusāsane opā-nabhūto ahoñti.*

5. Pañcame *amatogadhā* ti nibbānapatiññā.

*Amatapariyosānā* ti nibbānāvasānā.

6. Chatthe methunadhammasamāpattiya<sup>18</sup> ti methunadham-mena samañgibhāvato.<sup>19</sup>

*Nahārudaddulan<sup>19</sup> ti nahārukhañdam nahāruvilekhanam vā.*

<sup>1</sup> K. aggissa ādhānan.

<sup>2</sup> B. yañña; K. yaññassa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ādinā; B. ādiyanam; K. ādhānam.

<sup>4</sup> B. vihimsana<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> T. °bhanti; M<sub>10</sub>K. samārabhati.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. insert va.

<sup>7</sup> K. reads Haññantu ti hanantu.

<sup>8</sup> B. pañhō.

<sup>9</sup> B. tato pāyan; K. ito h' ayan.

<sup>10</sup> B. tato pi; K. ito hi.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhayam.

<sup>12</sup> T. °pati; K. gahapati.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. añgati; B. agati.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. attānam (without ti).

<sup>16</sup> K. adds samenti ti.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °damanam.

<sup>17</sup> B. reads Upatthayatan ti upatthayatu.

<sup>18</sup> K. samañgi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. nhāru<sup>o</sup> throughout.

*Anusandatī* ti pavattati.

*N' atthi me pubbenāparam viseso* ti n' atthi mayham pubbena abhävitakälena saddhim aparam bhävitakale viseso.

*Lokacittesū<sup>1</sup>* ti tidihätukalokasanniväsasamkhätesu<sup>2</sup> lokacit-tesu.

*Alassē<sup>3</sup>* ti älasiyabhäve.

*Vissatthiye* ti vissaṭṭhabhäve.

*Ananuyoge* ti yogassa ananuyuñjane.

*Ahimkāra-mamimkāra-mānāpagatan<sup>4</sup>* ti ahampkāraditthito ca mamamkāratañhāto<sup>5</sup> ca navavidhamānato ca apagatam.<sup>6</sup>

*Vidhāsamatikkantan* ti tisso vidhā atikkantam.

*Santan* ti tappaccanikakilesehi<sup>7</sup> santam.

*Suvimuttian* ti pañcahi vimuttihi suṭṭhu vimuttam.

7. Sattame *upasamkamī* ti bhuttapatarāso dāsakamma-karaparivuto upasamkami.

*Bhavam pi no* ti bhavam pi nu.

*Brahmacāri<sup>8</sup>* *paṭijānātī* ti aham<sup>9</sup> brahmacāri ti evam brahmacariyaväsam paṭijānātī ti pucchati. Evam kir' assa ahosi: brähmañasamaye vedam uggañhantā<sup>10</sup> atṭhacattā-lisam<sup>11</sup> vassāni brahmacariyam caranti, samano pana Gotamo agāram ajjhāvasanto tisu pāsādesu tividhanāṭakaratiyā abhirami, idāni kin<sup>12</sup> nu kho vakkhati ti. Imam attham sandhāy' evam<sup>13</sup> pucchati.

Tato<sup>14</sup> bhagavā mantena kañhasappam gañhanto viya amittam givāya<sup>15</sup> pādena akkamamāno<sup>16</sup> viya attano sam-kilesakale pi<sup>17</sup> chabbassāni padhānacariyāya rajasukham vā pāsādesu nāṭakasampattim vā ārabba vitakkamattassāpi anuppannahāvam sandhāya sihanādam nadanto<sup>18</sup> *yam hi tam brāhmañā* ti ädim äha.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °citresū ('citresu).

<sup>3</sup> B. älasye.

<sup>4</sup> B. ahañkāramamañkāra°; K. ahampkāramamamkāra°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °gatan ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. °tanhato.

<sup>8</sup> T. °cāri.

<sup>7</sup> K. tappaccanika°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °lisa; K. °ñisa.

<sup>9</sup> B. °ti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eva.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. kiñ.

<sup>14</sup> K. °yam.

<sup>13</sup> K. inserts ca.

<sup>16</sup> K. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. akkamanto.

<sup>17</sup> T. nadento.

Tattha dvaya<sup>1</sup> dvayasamāpattin<sup>2</sup> ti dvihi dvihi samā-pajjitabbabhāvam.<sup>3</sup>

Dukkhasmā ti sakalavatṭadukkhato.

Samjagghati<sup>4</sup> ti hasitakatham<sup>5</sup> katheti.

Samkīlat<sup>6</sup> ti kelim<sup>7</sup> karoti.

Samkelāyat<sup>8</sup> ti mahāhasitam hasati.

Cakkhunā cakkhun ti attano cakkhunā tassā cakkhum paṭivijjhitvā upanijjhāyati.

Tirokuddam<sup>9</sup> vā tiropakāram vā ti<sup>10</sup> parakuddde<sup>10</sup> vā parapākāre vā.

Devo ti eko devarājā.

Devaññataro ti<sup>11</sup> aññataro<sup>11</sup> devaputto.

Anutaram sammāsambodhin ti arahattañ c' eva sabbañ-nutaññānañ ca.

8. Aṭṭhame samyogavismamyogan ti samyoga-visamyoga-sādhakam.

Dhammapariyāyan ti dhāmmakāraṇam.

Ajjhattañ itthindriyan ti niyakajjhattam itthibhāvam.

Itthikuttan<sup>12</sup> ti itthikiriyam.

Itthákappan ti nivāsanapārupanādīm<sup>13</sup> jitthi-ākappam.<sup>14</sup>

Itthividhan ti ithiyā mānavidham.

Itthicchandan<sup>15</sup> ti ithiyā<sup>16</sup> ajjhāsayachandam.<sup>17</sup>

Itthissaran<sup>18</sup> ti itthisaddam.

Itthālamkāran ti ithiyā pasādanabhaṇḍam.<sup>19</sup>

Purisindriyādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Bahiddhāsamayogan ti purisena saddhim samāgamaṇam.

Ativattati<sup>20</sup> ti anabhiratā ti evam vuttāya balavavipassanāya ariyamaggam patvā<sup>21</sup> ativattati.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits; K. dvaya.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °samāpatti.

<sup>3</sup> T. °tabbā; M<sub>10</sub>T. °bhava (?).

<sup>4</sup> T. sañjaggaṭi.

<sup>5</sup> T. katañ katham; B. tam tam katham.

<sup>6</sup> T. samkīl°.

<sup>7</sup> T. kelim.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samkīl°; T. samkīl°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °kutṭam and °kutte.

<sup>10</sup> T. tirokudde.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kuttiñ; K. °kuttan.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ādi.

<sup>14</sup> K. itthiyākappam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. itthichandan.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> itthi-.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. °echandam; T. ajjhāsach°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. itthisaran.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. pasādhana°.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti).

<sup>21</sup> T. katvā.

Imasmim sutte vaṭṭa-vivaṭṭam kathitam.

9. Navame sāpekkho<sup>1</sup> ti satañho.

*Patibaddhacitto* ti vipāke<sup>2</sup> baddhacitto.

*Sannidhipekho* ti nidhānapekho eva<sup>3</sup> hutvā.

*Peccā* ti paralokam gantvā pi.<sup>4</sup>

*Tam kammam*<sup>5</sup> khepetvā ti tam kammavipākam khepetvā.

*Iddhin* ti vipākiddhim.<sup>6</sup>

*Yasan* ti parivārasampadam.

*Ādhipaccan*<sup>7</sup> ti jetṭhakabhāvakāranam.<sup>8</sup>

*Āgantā*<sup>9</sup> itthattan<sup>10</sup> ti itthabhāvam ime<sup>11</sup> pañcakkhandhe<sup>12</sup> puna āgantā<sup>13</sup>; na tatrūpapattiko<sup>14</sup> na uparūpapattiko hetṭhāgāmī<sup>15</sup> yeva hotī ti attho.

*Sāhu dānan* ti dānam<sup>16</sup> nām' etam sādu laddhakam<sup>17</sup> sundaram.

*Tāni mahāyāññānī* ti tāni sappinavanitadadhimadhu-phānitādīhi<sup>18</sup> nitthānam<sup>19</sup> gatāni<sup>20</sup> mahādānāni.<sup>20</sup>

*Cittālamkāram*<sup>21</sup> cittaparikkhāra<sup>22</sup> ti samathavipassanācit-tassa alamkārabhūtañ c' eva parivārabhūtañ ca.

*Brahmakāyikānam devvānam sahavyatan* ti na sakkā tattha dānenā uppajjitu<sup>23</sup>; yasmā pana tam samathavipassanācit-tassa alamkārabhūtam, tasmā tena dānālamkātēna cittena jhānañ c' eva ariyamaggañ ca nibbattetvā jhānena tattha uppajjati.<sup>24</sup>

*Anāgāmī*<sup>14</sup> hotī ti jhānānāgāmī<sup>14</sup> nāma<sup>25</sup> hoti.

*Anāgantā* itthattan<sup>10</sup> ti puna<sup>23</sup> itthabhāvam<sup>24</sup> na<sup>25</sup> āgantā<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. sāpekkho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ko.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. omit; M<sub>10</sub> va.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kammavipākam (!).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ddhi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. adhi<sup>o</sup>; K. °pateyyan.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. āgantvā both times.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> itthan.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. jetṭhabhāva<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>10</sub>T. °karaṇam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. āgantvā both times.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. imesañ ca khandhe.

<sup>12</sup> B. continues tatra tatrūpapattito hetṭhāgāmī yeva and so on.

<sup>13</sup> T. tatrupa<sup>o</sup> so throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. °gāmi.

<sup>15</sup> K. dānan.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. bhaddakam.

<sup>17</sup> T. °pānitādīhi.

<sup>18</sup> K. nitthāna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. gatā pi; B. katāni.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °dānā pi.

<sup>21</sup> B. °kāra-.

<sup>22</sup> B. upapajj<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>23</sup> B. omits.

<sup>24</sup> B. idhabhavam.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>26</sup> T. āgaṇtvā.

uparūpapattiko vā tatthūpapattiko<sup>1</sup> vā hutvā tatth' eva parinibbāyati.

Iti imesu dānesu pathamam tañhuttariyadānam, dutiyam cittikāradānam,<sup>2</sup> tatiyam hirottappadānam, catuttham niravasesadānam, pañcamam dakkhiṇeyyadānam, chaṭṭham somanassūpavicāradānam,<sup>3</sup> sattamam alaṅkāraparivāradānam nāmā ti.

#### 10. Dasamam atthuppattivasena<sup>4</sup> desitam.

Satthā kira vutthavasso<sup>5</sup> pavāretvā dve aggasāvake ohāya 'Dakkhināgirim<sup>6</sup> cārikam gamissāmī' ti nikhami. Rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Visākhā mahā-upāsikā aññe ca bahujanā Dasabalam nivattetum nāsakkhimsu. Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati 'satthāram nivattetum nāsakkhin 'tiraho cintayamāno nisīdi. Atha nam Puṇṇā nāma dāsi disvā<sup>7</sup> 'kin<sup>8</sup> nu kho te sāmi na pubbe viya indriyāni vippassannāni' ti pucchi. 'Āma Puṇṇe, satthā cārikam pakkanto,<sup>9</sup> tam aham nivattetuṇi nāsakkhirū; na kho pana sakkā jānituṇi puna sīgham āgaccheyya vā na vā, tenāham cintayamāno nisinno' ti. 'Sacāham Dasabalam nivatteyyaṇi, kiṇ<sup>10</sup> me karey-yāsi' ti. 'Bhujissam<sup>11</sup> tam<sup>7</sup> karissāmī' ti. Sū gantvā<sup>12</sup> satthāram vanditvā 'nivattatha bhante' ti āha. 'Mama nivattana-paccayā tvam<sup>13</sup> kiṇ karissas<sup>14</sup>' ti. 'Tumhe bhante mama parādhinabhāvam jānātha, aññam kiñci kātum na sakkomi; sarañesu pana patiṭṭhāya pañcasilāni rakkhissāmī' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Puṇṇe' ti satthā dhammagāravena<sup>15</sup> ekapadasmiññeva nivatti. Vuttam h' etam: dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.\* Satthā nivattitva Jetavana-mahāvihāram pāvisi. Mahājano Puṇṇāya sādhukārasahassāni adāsi. Satthā tasmin samāgame dhammam desesi. Caturāsiti<sup>16</sup>

#### \* A. III.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. tetrūpa°.

<sup>2</sup> P.K. cittū°.

<sup>3</sup> T.B. °ssupa°.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. atthu°.

<sup>5</sup> T. vutta°; K. vutthā°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. °giri.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. kiṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. nikkhanto.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> T. bhuñjissam.

<sup>12</sup> B. āgantvā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. tumhe.

<sup>14</sup> T. karissati.

<sup>15</sup> K. dhamme g°.

<sup>16</sup> T. °āsitiṃ.

pāñhasahassāni amatapānām pivimṣu. Puṇṇā pi settlinā anuññātā bhikkhuni<sup>1</sup>-upassayam gantvā pabbaji. Sam-māsambuddho Sāriputta-Moggalāne āmantetvā ‘akam yam<sup>2</sup> disam<sup>3</sup> cārikāya nikkhanto tattha na gacchāmi, tumhe tumhākam parisāya saddhim tam disam cārikam gacchathā’ ti vatvā uyyojesi. Imissā<sup>4</sup> atthuppattiya<sup>5</sup> ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha *Velukanṭakī* ti Velukanṭaka-nagaravāsinī.<sup>6</sup> Tassa kira nagarassa<sup>7</sup> pākāraguttatthāya pākārapariyantena ve-lū ropitā; ten’ assa Velukanṭakan t’ eva nāmam jātam.

*Pārāyanan* ti nibbānasaṃkhātam<sup>8</sup> pāram ayanato<sup>9</sup> pārāyanan ti laddhavohāram dhammam.

*Sarena bhāsatī* ti sattabhūmakassa<sup>10</sup> pāsādassa uparimatale<sup>11</sup> susamvihitārakkhe thāne<sup>12</sup> nisinnā samāpattibalena rattibhāgam vitināmetvā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya ‘imam tāva<sup>13</sup> rattāvasesam katarāya ratiyā<sup>14</sup> vitināmessāmī’ ti cintetvā ‘dhammaratiyā’ ti<sup>15</sup> katasannīṭhānā<sup>16</sup> tīni phalāni pattā ariyasāvikā addhateyyagāthāsataparimānam Pārāyanasut-tam madhurena sarabhaññena bhāsatī.

*Assosi* kho ti ākāsaṭṭhakavimānāni pariharitvā tassa pāsādassa uparibhāgam<sup>17</sup> gatena maggena nārivāhanayānam<sup>18</sup> āruyha gacchamāno assosi.

*Kathāpariyosānam* āgamayamāno atthāsi<sup>19</sup> ti ‘kim saddo<sup>20</sup> esa bhaṇe’ ti pucchitvā ‘Nandamātaya upāsikāya sarabhaññasaddo’ ti vutte<sup>21</sup> otaritvā idam avocā ti idam desanāpariyosānam olokento avidūre thāne<sup>22</sup> ākāse atthāsi.

*Sādhū<sup>15</sup> bhagini<sup>15</sup> sādhū bhagini* ti ‘sugahitā te bhagini

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °ni; T. bhikkhiṇī.

<sup>3</sup> T. disāya.

<sup>2</sup> K. yan.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. atthu°; T.B. °yam.

<sup>4</sup> B. imissam.

<sup>7</sup> T. naṅg°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vāsini; T. °vāsīni.

<sup>9</sup> K. āy°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ta.

<sup>11</sup> T. upari mahātale.

<sup>10</sup> K. °bhūmikassa.

<sup>14</sup> T. ratiyā.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ārakkhaṭṭhāne.

<sup>16</sup> K. addes nisinnā.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

<sup>18</sup> B. naravāhana°; M<sub>10</sub> °yānam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kim esa saddo.

<sup>17</sup> K. °bhāga-.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. °dūratthāne.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °si (without ti).

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vutto.

dhammadesanā sukathitā, pāsānakacetiye nisiditvā sojasanam̄ pārāyanikabrahmanānam<sup>1</sup> sammāsambuddhenā kathitadivase ca ajja ca na kiñci antaram passāmi, majjhēbhinnasuvannam viya te satthukathitena saddhim sadisam eva<sup>2</sup> kathitan' ti vatvā sādhukāram dadanto evam āha.

*Ko pan' eso bhadramukho*<sup>3</sup> ti imasmim susamvihitārakkhetāne<sup>4</sup> evam mahantena saddena 'ko nām' esa bhadramukhaladdhamukha kiṁ nāgo supaṇṇo devo māro brahmā' ti suvaṇṇavannam<sup>5</sup> vātāpānam vivaritvā vigatasārajjā<sup>6</sup> tīpi phalāni pattā ariyasāvikā Vessavaṇena saddhim kathayamānā evam āha.

*Aham*<sup>7</sup> te<sup>8</sup> bhagini bhātā ti sayam sotāpannattā anāgāmariyasāvikam jetṭhikam maññamāno 'bhagini' ti vatvā puna tam paṭhamavaye ṛhitattā attano kaniṭṭham attānam pana<sup>9</sup> navutivassasatasahassāyukattā mahallakataram maññamāno 'bhātā' ti āha.

*Sādhu bhadramukhā* ti<sup>10</sup> bhadramukha<sup>10</sup> sādhu sundaram svāgamanam<sup>11</sup> te āgamanam āgantum yuttaṭṭhānam eva<sup>12</sup> āgato ti attho.

*Idam*<sup>13</sup> te hotu ātiheyyan<sup>14</sup> ti idam<sup>15</sup> eva dhammadbhāpanam tava paṇṇakārō<sup>16</sup> hotu, na hi te aññam ito uttaritaram dātabbam passāmī ti adhippāyo.

*Evañ ca*<sup>17</sup> me bhavissati ātiheyyan<sup>14</sup> ti evam attano pattidānam<sup>18</sup> yācītvā 'ayam<sup>19</sup> te dhammadhikasakkārō' ti addhatelasāni<sup>20</sup> koṭṭhasatāni rattasālinam püretvā 'yāvāyam upāsikā carati,<sup>21</sup> tāva mā khayam gamimṣū' ti adhiṭṭhahitvā pakkāmi<sup>22</sup>; yāva upāsikā atṭhāsi, tāva koṭṭhānam hetṭhi-

<sup>1</sup> P. pārāyanaka°.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. °mukhā.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ārakkhatṭhāne.

<sup>5</sup> B. suvaṇṇapakkavannam; K. °pattavannam.

<sup>6</sup> K. °sāradā.

<sup>7</sup> K. abhan.

<sup>8</sup> B. after bhagini.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> T. °mukham.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. °gamanan.

<sup>12</sup> T. adds si; B. °ṭṭhāne va si, K. °ṭṭhāne va.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ati°.

<sup>14</sup> B. idan.

<sup>16</sup> B. atithipann°; K. atipann°.

<sup>15</sup> B. imam.

<sup>18</sup> T. attidānā (!).

<sup>17</sup> B. evam c' eva.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °telasāni; K. °terasāni.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. ayan.

<sup>22</sup> B. pakkami.

<sup>21</sup> B. thiti.

matalam nāma datthum nāsakkhimsu. Tato paṭṭhāya ‘Nandamātāya koṭṭhāgāram<sup>1</sup> viyā’ ti vohāro udapādi.

*Akatapātarāso* ti abhuttpātarāso.<sup>2</sup>

*Puññād<sup>3</sup>* ti pubbacetanā ca muñcanacetanā<sup>4</sup> ca.

*Puññām hi<sup>5</sup>* ti aparacetanā.

*Sukhāya hotū<sup>6</sup>* ti sukhaththāya hitatthāya hotu; evam attano dānam<sup>7</sup> Vessavaṇassa pattim adāsi.

*Pakarane<sup>8</sup>* ti kārane.

*Okkassa pasayhā* ti ākaddhitvā abhibhavitvā.

*Yakkhayonin<sup>9</sup>* ti bhummadevatā-bhāvam.

*Ten’ eva purimena attabhāvena uddasseti<sup>10</sup>* ti purimasari-rasadisam eva sarīram māpetvā alamkatapatiyatto sirigabbhe<sup>11</sup> sayanatale attānam dasseti.

*Upāsikā patidesitā* ti upāsikā ahan ti evam upāsikabhbāvam<sup>12</sup> desesim.<sup>13</sup>

*Yāvade vā<sup>14</sup>* ti yāvade<sup>15</sup> eva.<sup>15</sup>

Sesam sabbattha uttānam evâ ti.

*Mahāyanavaggo<sup>16</sup> pañcamo.*

*Paihamo paññāsako.<sup>17</sup>*

## VI.

1. Chatthavaggassa paṭhame *avyākatavatthusu* ti ekamsā-divasena akathitavatthusu.

*Tathāgato* ti satto.

*Ditthigatam etan* ti micchāditthimattakam etam; na tāya ditthiyā gahito<sup>18</sup> satto nāma atthi.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> koṭṭhag<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds *Puññān* ti pubbacetanā; *puññamahī* ti muñcacetanā.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. *puññān*.

<sup>4</sup> B. muñcace<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> puññām hi; B. puññām ahī; K. puññām ahitan.

<sup>6</sup> T. hotī.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. dāne.

<sup>8</sup> B. reads Pakaraṇe okassā ti kārane okassa. Pasayhā and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °yonī.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uddesatī; T. uddessatī.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °gabbho; B. °gabbha.

<sup>12</sup> B. upāsikā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dassesim.

<sup>14</sup> T.B. omit.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. yāvad eva; K. yāva eva.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. Mahāpuñña<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> B. adds samatto, K. niṭṭhito.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. gah ta<sup>o</sup>.

*Patipadan* ti ariyamaggam.

*Na<sup>1</sup> chambhati<sup>2</sup>* ti dīṭṭhivasena na kampati.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

*Tanṭhāgatan* ti dīṭṭhitāṇḍhā.

Saññāgatādisu pi es' eva nayo; dīṭṭhisaññā eva<sup>3</sup> h' ettha<sup>4</sup> saññāgatam,<sup>4</sup> dīṭṭhinissitamāno eva<sup>5</sup> dīṭṭhimaññitam eva vā maññitam, dīṭṭhipapañcīva *papañcītam*, dīṭṭhupādānam<sup>6</sup> eva *upādānam*, dīṭṭhiyā virūpaṇ patisaraṇabhāvo yeva vippaṇīśāro nāmā ti veditabbo.

Ettha ca dīṭṭhigahaṇena dvāsaṭṭhi dīṭṭhiyo, dīṭṭhinirodhāgaminīpaṭipadāgahaṇena sotāpattimaggo ca<sup>7</sup> gahito ti.

2. Dutiye *purisugatiyo* ti purisassa nānagatiyo.

*Anupādāparinibbānan* ti apaccayanibbānam.<sup>8</sup>

*No c' assā* ti atīte attabhāve<sup>9</sup> nibbattakam kammam no ce abhavissa.

*No ca<sup>10</sup> me siyā* ti etarahi me ayam attabhāvo na siyā.

*Na bhavissatī* ti etarahi me<sup>11</sup> anāgatattabhāvanibhattakam kammam na bhavissati.

*Na ca<sup>12</sup> me bhavissatī* ti anāgate me attabhāvo na bhavissati.

*Yad atthi yam bhūtan<sup>13</sup>* ti yam atthi yaṇ bhūtam<sup>14</sup> paccuppannakhandhapañcakam.<sup>15</sup>

*Tam<sup>16</sup> pajahāmī* ti *upekham<sup>17</sup>* *paṭilabhatī* ti *tam<sup>18</sup>* tattha chandarāgapappahānenā<sup>19</sup> pajahāmī ti *vipassanupekham* paṭilabhati.

*Bhave na rajjati* ti atīte khandhapañcāke taṇḍhādīṭṭhihi na rajjati.

*Sambhave na rajjati<sup>20</sup>* ti anāgate pi tath' eva<sup>21</sup> na rajjati.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>P. jambh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> evam ettha.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °gatī.

<sup>5</sup> T.B.K. yeva.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dīṭṭhupad<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> T.K. va; B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> T. appace<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B. °bhāva.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ce.

<sup>11</sup> B. ce.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. omit.

<sup>13</sup> T. yad atthikabhūtan.

<sup>14</sup> B. yad atthibhūtaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. paccuppannam kh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. °kkham (both times).

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>19</sup> T. °rāgaṇ pahāyaṇ nena (!).

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. sajj<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> T. tath' eva.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. sajj<sup>o</sup> (T. °ti ti).

*Att' uttarim<sup>1</sup> padam santam ti uttarim<sup>1</sup> santam nibbāna-padamā nāma atthi.*

*Sammappaññāya passatī ti tam sahavipassanāya magga-paññāya sammā passati.*

*Na<sup>3</sup> sabbena sabbān ti ekaccānam kilesānam appahinattā saccapaṭicchādakassa<sup>4</sup> sabbaso aviddhamisittā na sabbākārena sabbam.*

*Haññamāne ti sañdāsena gahetvā muṭṭhikāya<sup>5</sup> kotṭiya-māne.<sup>6</sup>*

*Antarāparinibbāyī ti uppatisamanantarato<sup>7</sup> patṭhāya āyuno vemajjhām anatikkamitvā etthantare<sup>8</sup> kilesaparinibbā-nena parinibbuto hoti.*

*Anupahacca talan ti ākāsatalam anupahacca anatikkamitvā<sup>9</sup> bhūmim appatvā ākāse yeva nibbāyeyyā ti imāhi tihi upamāhi tayo antarāparinibbāyī<sup>10</sup> dassitā.*

*Upahaccaparinibbāyī ti āyuvemajjhām atikkamitvā pac-chimakotim<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> agantvā<sup>13</sup> parinibbuto hoti.*

*Upahacca talan<sup>14</sup> ti jalāmānā pana<sup>12</sup> gantvā ākāsatalam<sup>15</sup> atikkamitvā pathavitalam<sup>16</sup> vā upahanitvā<sup>17</sup> pathaviyam patitamattā<sup>18</sup> va nibbāyeyya.*

*Asamkhārena appayogena kilese khepetvā parinibbāyī ti asamkhāraparinibbāyī,<sup>10</sup> sasamkhārena sappayogena kilese khepetvā parinibbāyī ti sasamkhāraparinibbāyī.<sup>10</sup>*

*Kacchan<sup>19</sup> ti nirārakkham araññam.*

*Dāyan ti sārakkham abhayatthāya dinnam araññam.*

*Sesam sabbattha<sup>20</sup> uttānattham eva.*

*Imasmim sutte ariyapuggalā va<sup>21</sup> kathitā ti.*

<sup>1</sup> B. °ri.

<sup>2</sup> B. nibbānam p°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds tattha; B.K. add tamassa.

<sup>5</sup> K. muddikāya; T. adds kotthikāya.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kotthiy°; B. kotṭiy°.      <sup>7</sup> B. upapatti°.

<sup>8</sup> T. ekantare.

<sup>9</sup> K. na atikk°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °yi.

<sup>11</sup> B. °kotitam.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> äg°; B. apatvā; K. āhacca.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. talāpanā.

<sup>15</sup> T. ākāsa[talle].

<sup>16</sup> B.K. pathavitale (B. path°).

<sup>17</sup> B. °haritvā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °matte; T. °matto.

<sup>19</sup> T. sīkacchan; B.K. gacchan.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. sesam ettha.

<sup>21</sup> T.K. omit.

3. Tatiye *bhikkhuniyo* ti Mahāpajāpatiyā parivārā pañca-sata<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuniyo.

*Vimuttā* ti pañcahi vimuttihi vimuttā.

*Anupādisesā* ti upādānasesam<sup>2</sup> agahetvā<sup>3</sup> pañcahi vimuttihi anavasesahī<sup>4</sup> vimuttā.

*Sa-upādise* vā *sa-upādise* ti sa-upādānasese puggale<sup>5</sup> sa-upādānaseso<sup>6</sup> ayan<sup>7</sup> ti.<sup>7</sup>

Itarasimim pi es' eva nayo.

*Tisso*<sup>8</sup> ti therassa saddhivihārika<sup>9</sup>-brahmā.<sup>10</sup>

*Anulomikānī* ti pañcipattiyā anulomāni vivittāni<sup>11</sup> antimapariyantimāni.

*Indriyānī* ti saddhādini vipassanāndriyāni.

*Samannānajamāno*<sup>12</sup> ti samannāhāre<sup>13</sup> thapayamāno.

*Na hi pana te* ti idam kasmā ārabhi? Sattamassa puggalassa dassanattham; sattamo hi saddhānusāri<sup>14</sup> puggalo na<sup>15</sup> dassito. Atha bhagavā balavavipassakavasena tam dassento evam āha.

Tattha *sabbanimittānan* ti sabbesam niccanimittādīnam.

*Animitan* ti balavavipassanāsamādhīm.

4. Catutthe *maccharī* ti pañcamaccherayutto.

*Kadariyo* ti thaddhamacchariyo paresam dīyamānam<sup>16</sup> pi vāreti.

*Anuppadānarato*<sup>17</sup> ti punappuna<sup>18</sup> dānam dadamāno varamati.

*Anukampantiā* ti ko ajja amhehi<sup>19</sup> anuggahetabbo, kassa deyyadhammadānam vā patigāṇheyāma<sup>20</sup> dhammām vā<sup>21</sup> deseyyāmā<sup>21</sup> ti evam cittena anukampamānā.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sata.

<sup>2</sup> T.B. upādānam se°.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. atthāpetvā (B. atth°).

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sesā puggala.

<sup>4</sup> B. adda pi.

<sup>7</sup> K. omits.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sesā.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ko.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>12</sup> T. samannāy°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. brāhmaṇā (M<sub>10</sub> °ṇā), add vā.

<sup>11</sup> T.K. vicittāni.

<sup>13</sup> T. samannāy°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. samattākāre; T. samantākāro.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °sāri.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anuppād°.

<sup>16</sup> B. diyy°; K. diyamānam.

<sup>19</sup> T. aṇñiehi.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. °ppunam.

<sup>21</sup> T. vadeyyāmā.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. patigg°.

5. Pañcame nimittam ti dhammanimittam pi puggalanimittam pi; ayam hi attanā desitadhamme<sup>1</sup> ekapadam pi durakkhātam aniyyānikam apassanto dhammanimittam na samanupassati, durakkhāto tayā dhammo na svākkhāto ti utthahitvā patippharantam ekapuggalam<sup>2</sup> pi apassanto puggalanimittam na samanupassati nāma.

Sesadvaye<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> es' eva nayo.<sup>4</sup>

8. Atthame pacalāyamāno<sup>5</sup> ti tam gāmam upanissāya ekasmin vanasañde samañadhammadam karonto sattāham cañkamanaviriya<sup>6</sup> nimmathitattā kilantagatto cañkamanoktiyam pacalāyamāno<sup>5</sup> nisinno hoti.

*Pacalāyasi*<sup>7</sup> no<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> niddāyasi nu.

*Apaniñjītvā*<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> parimadditvā.<sup>10</sup>

*Ālokasaññān* ti middhavinodana-ālokasaññām.<sup>11</sup>

*Divāsaññān*<sup>12</sup> ti divā ti saññām.

*Yathā divā tathā rattin* ti yathā divā ālokasaññā<sup>13</sup> adhitthitā, tathā nam rattim pi adhitthāheyyāsi.<sup>14</sup>

*Yathā rattim*<sup>15</sup> *tathā divā* ti yathā ca te rattim ālokasaññā<sup>16</sup> adhitthitā, tathā nam divā pi adhitthāheyyāsi.

*Sappabhāsan* ti dībbacakkuññānatthāya sahobhāsam.

*Pacchāpuresaññā*<sup>17</sup> ti purato ca pacchato ca abhiharasnasaññāya saññāvā.<sup>18</sup>

*Antogatehi*<sup>19</sup> *indriyehi* ti bahi avikkhittehi anto anupavittheh' eva pañcahi indriyehi.

*Middhasukhan*<sup>20</sup> ti niddāsukham.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. desite dh°.

<sup>2</sup> B. ekam p°.

<sup>3</sup> B. sesesvapi.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. add Chattha-sattamāni uttānān' eva (K. uttānāni yeva).

<sup>5</sup> K. capalāy°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. cañkamena vir°; B. cañkamena vīr°.

<sup>7</sup> T. omits; M<sub>10</sub> corrupt; K. capalāy°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. apanuditvā; B. panīñjītvā; K. anumajjītvā (*mentioned by B. as v.l.*).

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. °majjītvā.

<sup>11</sup> T. al°.

<sup>12</sup> T. °samñām (*without ti*).

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °samñām.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °yyāti.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ratti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °samñām.

<sup>17</sup> B. °pure tathāsaññī.

<sup>18</sup> T. sasamñāvā; K. saññāvā.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °gadhehi.

<sup>20</sup> T. middham su°.

Ettakena ṭhānena bhagavā therassa middhavinodana-kammaṭṭhānam kathesi.<sup>1</sup>

*Sonḍan* ti mānasondam.

*Kiccakaraṇyāṇī* ti ettha avassam<sup>2</sup> kattabbāni kiccāni, itarāni karaṇiyāni.

*Maiñkubhāvo* ti nittejatā<sup>3</sup> domanassatā.

Ettakena ṭhānena satthārā therassa bhikkhācāravattam<sup>4</sup> kathitam. Idāni bhasse pariyantakāritāya<sup>5</sup> samādapetum tasmā ti<sup>6</sup> hā<sup>6</sup> ti ādim āha.

Tattha viggāhikakathan ti na tvam imam dhammavinyam ājānāsi<sup>7</sup> ti ādinayappavattā<sup>8</sup> viggāhikakathā.

*Nāham Moggallāna* ti ādi pāpamittasamsaggavivajjanatham vuttam.

*Kittāvatā nu* kho ti kittakena nu kho.

*Tanhāsaṅkhayavimutto hotī* ti tanhāsaṅkhaya<sup>9</sup>-nibbānena<sup>10</sup> ārammaṇam katvā vimuttacittatāya<sup>11</sup> tanhāsaṅkhayavimutto nāma saṅkhittenā kittāvatā hoti; yāya paṭipattiya tanhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti, tam<sup>12</sup> me<sup>12</sup> khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pubbabhāgapatiṭpadam saṅkhittena<sup>13</sup> desethā ti pucchatī.

*Accantanīṭho* ti khayavayyasamkhātam antam atitā ti accantā,<sup>14</sup> accantā<sup>14</sup> niṭṭhā assā ti accantanīṭho, ekanta-niṭṭho<sup>15</sup> satatanīṭho ti attho.

*Accantayogakkhemī* ti accantam<sup>16</sup> yogakkhemī, niccayo-gakkhemī ti attho.

*Accantabrahmacāri*<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>17</sup> accantam<sup>18</sup> brahmācāri,<sup>18</sup> nicca-brahmacāri ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> K. katheti.

<sup>2</sup> M.<sub>10</sub> T. avassa.

<sup>3</sup> M.<sub>10</sub> °janam.

<sup>4</sup> K. pariyantik°.

<sup>5</sup> M.<sub>10</sub> bhikkhucāra°; T. °cārattam.

<sup>6</sup> K. jānāsi.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. °ye.

<sup>8</sup> T. °ppattā; K. °ppavatta.

<sup>10</sup> M.<sub>10</sub>B.K. nibbāne tam.

<sup>11</sup> M.<sub>10</sub> °cittāya; T. °cittattāya; B. vimuttatāya.

<sup>12</sup> T. tam me; K. tam eva.

<sup>13</sup> K. saṅkhepena.

<sup>14</sup> T. accantam.

<sup>15</sup> M.<sub>10</sub>T. omit (*Note of P.*: icc-eva bahusu).

<sup>16</sup> T. accanta three times.

<sup>17</sup> T. omits.

<sup>18</sup> M.<sub>10</sub> omits; T. °cāri.

Accantam<sup>1</sup> pariyośānam assā ti purimanayen' eva accantapariyośāno.<sup>2</sup>

*Seṭṭho devamanussānan* ti devānañ ca manussānañ ca seṭṭho uttamo; evarūpo bhikkhu kittāvatā<sup>3</sup> hoti, saṃkhepen' eva<sup>4</sup> tassa paṭipattim kathethā ti yācati.

*Sabbe dhammā nālañ abhinivesāyā* ti ettha sabbe dhammā nāma pañcakkhandhā dvādasāyatanañ atṭhārasa dhātuyo, te sabbe pi taṇhādiṭṭhivasena abhinivesāya nālam na pari-yattā na samattā na yuttā. Kasmā? Gahitākārena atiṭṭhanato; te hi niccā sukhā attā ti gahitā pi anicca dukkhā<sup>5</sup> anattā va sampajjanti, tasmā nālam abhinivesāya.

*Abhijānāti* ti aniccam dukkham anattā ti nātapaṭiññāya abhijānāti.<sup>6</sup>

*Parijānāti* ti tath' eva tiraṇapariiññāya pari-jānāti.

*Yam kiñci<sup>7</sup> vedanan* ti antamaso pañcavīññāpasampayut-tam pi Yam kiñci<sup>7</sup> appamattakam pi vedanam anubhavati; iminā bhagavā therassa vedanāvasena ca<sup>8</sup> vinivatṭetva arūpapariggaham dassesi.<sup>9</sup>

*Aniccānupassī* ti aniccate anupassanto.

*Virāgānupassī* ti ettha<sup>10</sup> dve virāgā: khayavirāgo ca<sup>11</sup> accantavirāgo ca. Tattha saṃkhārānam khayañ khayato passanā vipassanā pi, accantavirāgam nibbānam virāgato dassanamaggaññānam pi virāgānupassanā, tadubhayasa-mangī<sup>12</sup> puggalo virāgānupassī nāma. Tam sandhāya vuttam: virāgānupassī ti<sup>11</sup>; virāgato anupassanto ti attho.

Nirodhānupassimhi<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> es' eva nayo; nirodho pi<sup>15</sup> hi kha-yanirodho accantanirodho ti duvidho yeva.

*Paṭinissaggānupassī* ti ettha paṭinissaggo vuccati vossaggo,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> accanta.

<sup>2</sup> K. reads Accantapariyośāno ti purimanayen' eva accantapariyośāno.

<sup>3</sup> B. kittako.

<sup>4</sup> B. inserts me.

<sup>5</sup> T. aniccam dukkham.

<sup>6</sup> K. adds jānāti.

<sup>7</sup> K. kañci.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>, B.K. omit.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. dasseti.

<sup>10</sup> T. tattha.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>, T. °samañgi.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>, T. °passīhi.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> after hi.

so ca pariccāgavossaggo<sup>1</sup> pakkhandanavossaggo ti<sup>2</sup> duvidho hoti. Tattha pariccāgavossaggo ti<sup>3</sup> vipassanā, sā hi tadaṅga-vasena kilese ca khandhe ca vossajati<sup>4</sup>; pakkhandanavos-saggo ti<sup>3</sup> maggo,<sup>5</sup> so<sup>6</sup> hi nibbānaṁ ārammaṇato pakkhandati. Dvihi pi vā kāraṇehi so vossaggo yeva: samucchedavasena khandhānaṁ kilesānañ ca vossajanato<sup>6</sup> nibbāne ca pakkhan-danato; tasmā kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajatī ti paric-cāgavossaggo, nirodhāya nibbānadhātuyā cittam pakkhan-datī ti<sup>7</sup> pakkhandanavossaggo ti ubhayam p' etam<sup>8</sup> magge<sup>9</sup> sameti. Tadubhaya<sup>10</sup>-samaṅgipuggalo imāya paṭi-nissaggānupassanāya samannāgatattā paṭinissaggānupassī nā-ma hoti. Tam sandhāy' etam<sup>11</sup> vuttam.

*Na<sup>7</sup> kiñci loke upādiyatī ti kiñci ekam pi saṃkhāragatam taṇhāvasena na<sup>12</sup> upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati.*

*Anupādiyam na paritassatī ti agaṇhanto taṇhāparitassa-nāya na paritassati.*

*Paccattam yeva parinibbāyatī ti sayam<sup>13</sup> eva kilesaparinib-bānena parinibbāyati.<sup>14</sup>*

*Khiṇā jātī ti ādinā pan' assa paccavekkhanā dassitā.*

*Iti bhagavā saṃkhittena khiṇāsavassa pubbabhāgapati-padam pucchito saṃkhitten' eva kathesi.*

Idam pana suttam therassa ovādo pi ahosi vipassanā pi, so imasmim yeva sutte vinivatṭetvā<sup>15</sup> arahattam patto ti.

9. Navame mā bhikkhave puññānam bhāyithā ti puññāni karontā<sup>16</sup> tesam mā bhāyittha.

*Mettam<sup>17</sup> cittam bhāvesin ti<sup>18</sup> tikacatukkajjhānikāya mettā-yā sampayuttam pañitam katvā cittam bhāvesin ti dasseti.*

*Saṃvatṭamāgnassudāhan<sup>19</sup> ti samvatṭamāne sudam aham.<sup>20</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> T. adds ti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. add pi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>4</sup> T. vossapati; B.K. vossajj°.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits.

<sup>6</sup> T.B.K. vossajj°.

<sup>7</sup> K. inserts ca.

<sup>8</sup> K. ubhayam c' etam.

<sup>9</sup> T. maggā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °yam pi.

<sup>11</sup> B. eva; K. evam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. ayam.

<sup>14</sup> T. °ti ti.

<sup>15</sup> T.B. vivatṭetvā; K. vipassanam vadhetvā.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. metta.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °to.

<sup>18</sup> T. bhāvesī ti; M<sub>10</sub> bhāvetvā.

<sup>19</sup> K. samvatṭamāne sud°.

<sup>20</sup> B. omits.

*Samvattamāne* ti jhāyamāne vipajjamāne.<sup>1</sup>

*Dhamniko* ti dasakusaladhammasamannāgato.

*Dhammarājā* ti tass' eva<sup>2</sup> vevacanam, dhammena vā laddharajjattā dhammarājā.

*Cāturanto* ti purathimasamuddādinam catunnam samud-dānam vasena cāturbanāya<sup>3</sup> paṭhaviyā issaro.

*Vijitāvī* ti vijitasamgāmo.

*Janapado* tasmin thāvariyam thirabhāvam<sup>4</sup> patto ti *janapadatthāvariyappatto*.

*Parosahassan* ti atirekasahassam.

*Sūrā* ti abhiruno.

*Vīraṅgarūpā* ti vīrānam aṅgam vīraṅgam, viriyass' etam nāmam,<sup>5</sup> vīraṅgam<sup>6</sup> rūpam etesan ti vīraṅgarūpā; viriyajātikā viriyasabhāvā viriyamayā<sup>7</sup> viya<sup>8</sup> akilasuno divasam pi yujjhantā na kilamantī ti vuttam hoti.

*Sāgarapariyantā* ti Cakkavālapabbatam sīmam katvā thitasamuddapariyantam.

*Adanḍenā* ti dhanadaṇḍena pi chejjabhejjānusāsanena<sup>9</sup> satthadaṇḍena pi vinā yeva.

*Asatthenā* ti ekatodhārādinā pare<sup>10</sup> vihethanasatthena<sup>11</sup> pi vinā yeva.

*Dhammenā*<sup>12</sup> ti ehi kho mahārājā ti evam paṭirājūhi samapaṭicchittāgamano<sup>13</sup> pāṇo na hantabbo ti ādinā dhammen' eva vuttappakāram pathavim abhivijinitvā.<sup>14</sup>

*Sukhesino*<sup>15</sup> ti sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti.

*Suññanā*<sup>16</sup> brahmūpago ti suññabrahmavimānūpago.<sup>17</sup>

*Pathavim*<sup>18</sup> iman ti<sup>19</sup> sāgarapariyantam mahāpaṭhavim.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vijjamāne; B. vinassane; K. vinassiyamāne.

<sup>2</sup> B. imassa; K. idam assa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. catu°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °bhāvap-.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nāma.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.B. °ga.

<sup>7</sup> K. mahāviriyā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhejjāsāsanena.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. para°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats satthena; T. vihethena s°.

<sup>12</sup> K. dhammena abhivijiyā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °gamanato; B. °cchitā va.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhijinitvā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °ne; K. °nan.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. suñña.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. suññam br°; K. °vimānappatto.

<sup>18</sup> B. pathavin, omits iman. <sup>19</sup> B. inserts here imasmim.

*Asāhasenā* ti na sāhasikakammēna.<sup>1</sup>

*Samēna manusāsiyan*<sup>2</sup> ti samēna kammēna anusāsim.

*Teh' etam*<sup>3</sup> *sudesitan* ti tehi samgāhakehi<sup>4</sup> mahākāruṇikehi<sup>5</sup> buddhehi etam ettakaṁ ṭhānam sudesitam suka-thitam.

*Pathabyo*<sup>6</sup> ti puthuvisāmiko.<sup>7</sup>

10. Dasame *kevaṭṭā*<sup>8</sup> *maññe macchavilope*<sup>9</sup> ti kevaṭṭānam macchapacchim otāretvā ṭhitaṭṭhāne<sup>10</sup> jāle vā<sup>11</sup> udakato ukkhittamatte macchagāhakānam<sup>12</sup> vasena<sup>13</sup> mahāsaddo hoti: tam sandhāy' etam vuttam.

*Sujātā* ti Visākhāya kaniṭṭhā.

*Sā*<sup>14</sup> n' eva *sassum* ādiyatī ti sassuyā kattabbam<sup>15</sup> vattam nāma atthi, tam na karoti; sassū ti pi nam na gaṇeti,<sup>16</sup> vacanam pan' assā<sup>17</sup> na gaṇhati,<sup>18</sup> evam anādaratāya pi agaṇena<sup>19</sup> pi nādiyati<sup>20</sup> nāma.

Sesemu pi es' eva nayo.

Evam Anāthapiṇḍiko sunisāya<sup>21</sup> bhāram<sup>22</sup> gahetvā satthu purato nisidi. <sup>23</sup>Sujātā 'kin nu kho ayañ soṭṭhi<sup>24</sup> Dasa-balassa santike mayham guṇam kathessati<sup>25</sup> udūhu aguṇam' ti katvā<sup>26</sup> avidūre saddam sunanti ṭṭhāsi. Atha nam satthā 'ehi Sujātē' ti āmantesi.—

*Ahitānukampinī* ti na hitānukampini.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. sāhasiyakammēna.

<sup>2</sup> T. manusāsin; B.K. manusāsitān.

<sup>3</sup> K. tehi etam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. tam ga°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kāraṇikehi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. pathavo; K. paṭhabyo.

<sup>7</sup> B. puthavi°; K. paṭhavi°.

<sup>8</sup> K. kevatto.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. mācche vil°; M<sub>10</sub> °pentī; K. °petī.

<sup>10</sup> B. °ṭṭhānam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ca; K. va.

<sup>12</sup> T. pacchāgahik°.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. omīt.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omīt.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °bba-.

<sup>16</sup> B. gaṇhāti; B. continues sassuram na ādiyatī ti vac°, K. na sasuram ādiyatī ti vac°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pana sā; B. omīts; K. pi 'ssā.

<sup>18</sup> T. agahaṇe.

<sup>19</sup> K. °hāti.

<sup>20</sup> T. ād°; B.K. na ād°.

<sup>21</sup> T. sun°; K. sunisāy'.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. ācāram.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. add Sā pi.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. setthi.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ṭī ti.

<sup>26</sup> B. vatvā; K. gantvā.

<sup>27</sup> T. °ni.

*Aññesū* ti parapurisesu.

*Atimāññate* ti omānātimānavasena atimaññati.<sup>1</sup>

*Dhanena kītassā* ti dhanena kītā assa.<sup>2</sup>

*Vadhāya ussukkā<sup>3</sup>* ussukkam āpannā.<sup>4</sup>

*Yam itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanan* ti itthiyā sāmiko yam dhanam labhati.

*Appam pi 'ssa<sup>5</sup> apahātum icchatī* ti suthokato<sup>6</sup> pi assa haritum<sup>7</sup> icchati, uddhane āropita<sup>8</sup>-ukkhaliyam pakkhipitabbatandulato pi thokam<sup>9</sup> haritum eva vāyamati.

*Alasā* ti nisinnatthāne nisinnā va ṭhitatthāne ṭhitā va hoti.

*Pharusā* ti kharā.

*Duruttavādīnī<sup>10</sup>* ti dubbhāsini<sup>11</sup> kakkhalam<sup>12</sup> vālakatham eva katheti.

*Uṭṭhāyakānam abhibhuyya vattati* ti ettha utṭhāyakānan ti bahuvacanavasena viriyutthānasampanno sāmiko vutto, tassa tam utṭhānasampattim abhibhavitvā hetṭhā katvā vattati.

*Pamodati* ti āmodita-pamoditā<sup>13</sup> hoti.

*Koleyayakā* ti kulasampannā.<sup>14</sup>

*Patibbatā* ti patidevatā.

*Vadhadanḍatajītā* ti danḍakam gahetvā vadhenā<sup>15</sup> tajitā 'ghātessāmi nan<sup>16</sup>' ti vuttā.

<sup>17</sup>*Dāsiyavattimān*<sup>18</sup> ti sāmikassa vattapurikā<sup>17</sup> dāsi ti mām bhagavā dhāretū ti vatvā<sup>19</sup> saranesu patitthāsi.

11. Ekādasame *sapattakantā* ti sapattānam verinam kantā piyā tehi icchitapatthitā.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. °mamñāti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. assu.

<sup>3</sup> K. ussukkā, adds ti vadhitum.

<sup>5</sup> B. pi tassa.

<sup>4</sup> T. °nnāya (!).

<sup>6</sup> T. °tē.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. thokato; T. sudhokato; B. sā tato.

<sup>8</sup> T. °tē.

<sup>7</sup> B. apahar°.

<sup>10</sup> T. °vādī.

<sup>9</sup> B. thoke.

<sup>12</sup> T. °laṁ vāla°; K. °la-vāla°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ni; K. has dubbhāsitabhāsini.

<sup>13</sup> B. only āmoditā.

<sup>12</sup> T. °lam vāla°; K. °la-vāla°.

<sup>15</sup> T. vadhe.

<sup>14</sup> B. kulupapanā.

<sup>17-17</sup> Missing in B.

<sup>16</sup> K. tan.

<sup>19</sup> B. omits.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dāsi man; K. dāsīsaman.

<sup>20</sup> B. icchitā p°; K. °paṭṭhitā.

*Sapattakaraṇā<sup>1</sup>* ti sapattānam verinam atthakaraṇā.<sup>2</sup>  
*Kodhapareto* ti kodhānugato.

*Pacuratiṭṭhatāyā<sup>3</sup>* ti bahu-atthatāya<sup>4</sup> bahuhitatāya.  
*Anattham pī* ti avaḍḍhim<sup>5</sup> pi.

*Attho me gahito* ti vadḍhi<sup>6</sup> me<sup>6</sup> gahitā.<sup>6</sup>—

*Atho attham gahetvānā* ti atho vadḍhim gahetvā.

*Anattham adhipajjatī<sup>7</sup>* ti anattho me gahito ti sallakkheti.  
*Vaṇam<sup>8</sup> katiānā<sup>9</sup>* ti pāṇātipātakammaṇi katvā.

*Kodhasammadasammatto* ti kodhamadena matto, ādipparahitaparāmaṭṭho ti attho.

*Ayasakyā* ti ayasabhāvam,<sup>10</sup> ayaso<sup>11</sup> niyaso<sup>12</sup> hoti ti attho.

*Antarato jātan* ti abbhantare uppannam.

*Attham na<sup>13</sup> jānāti* ti vadḍhim<sup>14</sup> attham na jānāti.

*Dhammam na passati* ti samathavipassanādhammam na passati.

*Andhataman<sup>15</sup>* ti andhabhāvakaraghata-mahātamam.<sup>16</sup>

*Sahate<sup>17</sup>* ti abhibhavati.

*Dummañkuyān<sup>18</sup>* ti dummañkubhāvam nittejataṇi dubbaṇi mukhataṇam.<sup>19</sup>

*Yato patāyatī* ti yadā nibbattati.<sup>20</sup>

*Na vāco hoti gāravo* ti vacanassāpi<sup>21</sup> garubhāvo na hoti.

*Na dīpaṇi hoti kiñcanan<sup>22</sup>* ti kāci patiṭṭhā nāma na hoti.

*Tapanīyānī* ti tāpajanakāni.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. samp°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.T.K. °kāraṇā (K. both times).

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pacuratiṭṭhāya.

<sup>4</sup> B. °atthabhuṭṭatāya.

<sup>5</sup> B. avuddhim and vuddhim.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.K. paṭipajj°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.B.K. vadham; T. vattam or vantam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.T. katvā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ēy°.

<sup>11</sup> T. ēy°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. nīy°.

<sup>13</sup> T. nā°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.K. vadḍhi; B. vuddhi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.T.P. andhan taman.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °karaṇaghaṇa°; B.K. °karam tamam bahalatamam; K. adds vā.

<sup>17</sup> T. pasah°.

<sup>18</sup> B. dummañkutan.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dubbaṇnam mukh°.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nibbatti.

<sup>21</sup> B. °ssa pi.

<sup>22</sup> K. kiñcinan.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °janakā.

*Dhammehī* ti samathavipassanādhammehi.

*Ārakā* ti dūre.

*Brāhmaṇan* ti khīṇāsavabrahmaṇam.

*Yāya mātū bhato* ti yāya mātarā bhato posito.

*Pāṇadādim santin<sup>1</sup>* ti jīvitadāyikam<sup>2</sup> samānam.<sup>3</sup>

*Hanti kuddho puthuttānan* ti kuddho puggalo puthu nānakāraṇehi attānam hanti.

*Nānārūpesu mucchito* ti nānārammaṇesu adhimucchito hutvā.

*Rajjuyā bajjha miyyantī<sup>4</sup>* ti rajjuyā bandhitvā maranti.

*Pabbatām<sup>5</sup>* api kandare ti pabbatakandare pi patitvā maranti.

*Bhūtahaccāni<sup>6</sup>* ti hatavaḍḍhīni.<sup>7</sup>

*Itāyan* ti iti ayam.

*Tam damena samucchinde<sup>8</sup>* ti tam kodham<sup>9</sup> damena chin-deyya.

Katarena damenā ti. *Paññā viriyena ditṭhiyā<sup>10</sup>* vipasanāpaññāya c' eva vipassanāsampayuttena kāyikacetasikaviriyena ca maggasammādiṭṭhiyā ca.

*Tath' eva dhamme sikkhethā* ti yathā akusalam samucchin-deyya, samathavipassanādhamme pi tath' eva sikkheyya.

*Mā no dummarākuyaṁ ahū* ti mā amhākām dummarāku-bhāvo ahosī ti imam attham patthayamānā.<sup>11</sup>

*Anāyāsā* ti anupāyāsā.

*Anussukā* ti katthaci ussukkam anāpannā.

Sesam sabbattha uttānatham<sup>12</sup> evā ti.

*Avyākatavaggo chattiḥo.*

<sup>1</sup> T. santan; M<sub>10</sub> hanti (!).

<sup>2</sup> T. jīvika°; B. °dāyakam.

<sup>3</sup> B. samanam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> miyantī; B.K. miyyantī.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °tam (M<sub>10</sub> has pi).

<sup>6</sup> B. bhūna°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °vuddhīni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> upachinde; T. upacch°.

<sup>9</sup> T. kodha.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ditṭhi; B.K. insert ti.

<sup>11</sup> K. patṭh°; T.B. °no.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. uttānam.

## VII.

1. Sattamassa paṭhame *hatūpaniso* ti<sup>1</sup> chinnapaccayo.

*Yathābhūtam*<sup>2</sup> nānādassanan ti taruṇavipassanā.

*Nibbidāvirāgo*<sup>3</sup> ti balavavipassanā c' eva maggo ca.

*Vimuttiñānādassanan* ti arahattavimutti ca paccavekhanā ca.

2. Dutiye yasmā ayam sattasuriyadesanā<sup>4</sup> tejosamvataṭadassanasavasena pavattā, tasmā tayo samvataṭā<sup>5</sup> tisso<sup>6</sup> samvataṭasimā tīṇi samvataṭamūlānī<sup>7</sup> ti ayam tāva ādito va imassa suttassa purecārikakathā<sup>8</sup> veditabbā; sā Visuddhimagge Pubbenivāsānussatiniddese\* vitthāritā va.

*Etad avocā* ti aniccakammaṭhānikānam pañcannam bhikkhusatānam ajjhāsayena upādiṇṇaka<sup>9</sup>-anupādiṇṇakānam samkhārānam vipattidassanattham<sup>10</sup> evam anicca bhikkhave samkhārā ti ādi Sattasuriyopamasuttantam<sup>11</sup> avoca.

Tattha anicca ti hutvā abhāvatṭhenā anicca.

*Samkhārā* ti upādiṇṇaka-anupādiṇṇakā<sup>12</sup> samkhāradhamā.

*Addhuvā* ti athiratṭhena<sup>13</sup> naddhuvā.<sup>14</sup>

*Anassāsikā* ti assassatabhāvena<sup>15</sup> assasarahitā.

*Alam evā* ti yuttam eva.

*Ajjhogalho* ti udake anupaviṭṭho.

*Accuggato* ti udakapiṭṭhitō<sup>16</sup> uggato.

*Devo na vassati*<sup>17</sup> ti paṭhamam tāva upakappanamegho nāma kotisatasahassacakkaṭāle<sup>18</sup> ekamegho hutvā vassati.<sup>19</sup>

\* Cf. Vism. 410 sqq.

<sup>1</sup> K. *adds* *hata-upaniso*.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. °bhūta.

<sup>3</sup> T. nibbidāparāho (!).

<sup>4</sup> B. °sūriyopamadesanā.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. kolāhalānī; T. °mūlāni. *adds* halāhalāni.

<sup>7</sup> T. purecārikathā.

<sup>8</sup> K. °dinnakānam.

<sup>9</sup> B. vimutti°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °opamasuttam.

<sup>11</sup> K. °dinnaka.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ati°.

<sup>13</sup> B. reads Adhvuvā ti evam aciratṭhena na dhuvā; K. Adhvuvā ti athiratṭhena adhvuvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. assātabh°.

<sup>15</sup> T. udakap°.

<sup>16</sup> T. °ti, without ti.

<sup>17</sup> B. °vālam.

<sup>18</sup> B. vassi.

Tadā nikkhantabijam<sup>1</sup> na puna geham pavisati. Tato paṭṭhāya dhammakanake<sup>2</sup> niruddham viya udakam hoti, puna ekabindum<sup>3</sup> pi devo na vassatī ti upamā na<sup>4</sup> dhammakathā<sup>5</sup> va<sup>5</sup> pamāṇam.<sup>5</sup> Vinassante<sup>6</sup> pana loke<sup>7</sup> paṭṭhamam Avicito paṭṭhāya tuccho hoti.<sup>8</sup> Tato uṭṭhahitvā sattā manussa-loke ca tiracchānesu ca nibbattanti.<sup>9</sup> Tiracchānesu<sup>9</sup> nibbattā pi puttabhātikesu<sup>10</sup> mettam paṭilabhitvā kālakatā<sup>11</sup> devamanussesu nibbattanti. Devatā<sup>12</sup> ākāsenā carantiyo ārocenti: na idam ṭhānam sassatam,<sup>13</sup> mettam bhāvetha karuṇam muditam upekkham<sup>14</sup> bhāvethā ti. Te mettādayo bhāvetvā tato cutā Brahmaloke nibbattanti.

*Bijagāman*<sup>15</sup> ti ettha bijagāmo<sup>16</sup> nāma pañca bijajātāni, bhūtagāmo nāma yam kiñci nikkhantamūlapaṇṇam haritakam,<sup>17</sup> osadhitiṇavanaspatayo<sup>18</sup> ti ettha osadhī<sup>19</sup> ti osadharukkhā,<sup>20</sup> tipā ti bahisārā tālanālikerādayo, vanaspatayo ti vanajeṭṭhakarukkhā.

*Kunnadiyo*<sup>21</sup> ti ṭhapetvā pañca mahānadiyo avasesā ninnagā.<sup>22</sup>

*Kussubbhā*<sup>23</sup> ti ṭhapetvā satta mahāsare avasesā rahadādayo.

*Dutiyo suriyo* ti ādisu dutiyasuriyakāle eko udeti eko atthameti,<sup>24</sup> tatiyakāle eko udeti eko atthameti<sup>24</sup> eko majjhe<sup>25</sup> hoti, catutthakāle catukulike<sup>26</sup> gāme cattāro piñḍacārikā<sup>27</sup> dvārapaṭipātiyā<sup>28</sup> ṭhitā viya honti, pañcamādikāle pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> B. nikkhitta°.

<sup>2</sup> B. dhammakarane.

<sup>3</sup> K. °vindum.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. upamāṇam (*Note in P.*: iti sabbesu pi).

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> T.B. °to.

<sup>7</sup> B. loko.

<sup>8</sup> T. omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>10</sup> B. sattā bh°.

<sup>11</sup> B. kālānikatā; K. kālam katvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. devatāyo.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds na nibaddham, B. na nibaddham, K. na nivaddham.

<sup>14</sup> T. upekkham.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. °gāmā.

<sup>16</sup> K. °gāmā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.P. °ka (P.K. hari°).

<sup>18</sup> K. osadhatiṇa°; B.K. °vanappatayo (*both times*).

<sup>19</sup> K. osadhā.

<sup>20</sup> P. osadhi°.

<sup>21</sup> T. kunnadī.

<sup>22</sup> T. ninagā; M<sub>10</sub> ninnagā.

<sup>23</sup> B. kusumbhā; K. kusubbhā.

<sup>24</sup> B.K. atthaṅgameti.

<sup>25</sup> T. majjho.

<sup>26</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kulika.

<sup>27</sup> M<sub>10</sub> piñḍac°.

<sup>28</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dvāre pa°.

*Puhujjanti<sup>1</sup> ti chijjitvā chijjitvā<sup>2</sup> patanti.*

*N' eva chārikā paññāyatī na masī ti Cakkavā<sup>3</sup>a-mahā-paṭhavi<sup>3</sup> Sineru-pabbatarājā Himavā Cakkavālāpabbato cha Kāmasaggā<sup>4</sup> Paṭhamajjhānika-brahmalokā<sup>5</sup> ti ettake thānc daddhe accharāya gahetabbamattā pi chārikā vā aṅgāro vā<sup>6</sup> na paññāyatī.<sup>7</sup>*

*Ko<sup>8</sup> mantā<sup>8</sup> ko saddhātā<sup>9</sup> ti ko tassa saddhāpanatthāya mantetum<sup>8</sup> samattho, ko vā tassa saddhātā.*

*Aññatra ditthapadehī ti ditthapade sotāpanne<sup>10</sup> ariyasāvake<sup>10</sup> thapetvā ko añño<sup>11</sup> saddahissatī ti attho.*

*Vitarāgo ti vikkhambhanavasena vitarāgo.*

*Sāsanam ājāniṇstū<sup>12</sup> ti anusatthim<sup>13</sup> jāniṇsu, brahmaloka-sahavyatāya maggām paṭipajjimṣu.*

*Samagatiyo<sup>14</sup> ti dutiyakabhavē<sup>15</sup> sabbākārena samagatiko.<sup>16</sup>*

*Uttarim<sup>17</sup> maggām<sup>18</sup> bhāveyyan ti paṭhamajjhānato uttarim yāva tikacatukkajjhānā<sup>19</sup> paññitam̄ katvā mettam̄ bhāvey-yam.<sup>20</sup>—*

*Cakkhumā ti pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā.*

*Parinibbuto ti bodhipallānke yeva kilesaparinibbānena parinibbuto.*

Evam aniccalakkhaṇam dīpetvā satthari desanam vini-vattiṭente<sup>21</sup> vinivattiṭente<sup>22</sup> pañcasatā pi te aniccakammaṭṭhānikā bhikkhū desanānusārena nāṇam pesetvā nisinnāsanesu yeva arahattam pāpuṇimṣu ti.

3. Tatiye yato ti yadā.

*Paccantiman ti ratthapariyante ratthāvasāne niviṭṭham;*

<sup>1</sup> T. paļu°?

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °paṭhavi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kāmaggā.

<sup>5</sup> K. paṭhamajjhānabhūmikabrahmaloko.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> chārikāya vā aṅgāre vā.

<sup>7</sup> T. paññāti.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. sandhātā and sandhāp°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °panno °sāvako.

<sup>11</sup> K. aññe.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. aj°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °sittim; K. °satthim.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. samasamag°.

<sup>15</sup> T. °bhāve; B. has dutiyattabhbāve.

<sup>16</sup> B. °ko ti; K. addes ekagatiko.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. uttari (B. also the next time).

<sup>18</sup> K. mettam̄.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. °jjhānam; M<sub>10</sub> °catutthajjhānā.

<sup>20</sup> T. °yya.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °to.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. omit.

majjhadese<sup>1</sup> nagarassa<sup>2</sup> rakkhākiccam n' atthi, tena tam na<sup>3</sup> gahitam.

*Nagaraparikkhārehi*<sup>4</sup> *parikkhittan*<sup>5</sup> ti *nagarālamkārehi*<sup>6</sup> alampkatam.

*Akarāṇīyan* ti akattabbam agamaniyam.<sup>7</sup>

*Gambhīranemā*<sup>8</sup> ti *gambhīrāvāṭā*.<sup>9</sup>

*Sunikhātā* ti suṭṭhu sannisidāpitā. Tam<sup>10</sup> pan' etam esikātthambham<sup>11</sup> itṭhakāhi vā karonti silāhi vā khadirādīhi vā sārarukkhehi; tam nagaraguttathāya karontā bahinagare karonti, alamkāratthāya karontā antonagare; tam itṭhakāmayam karontā mahantam āvāṭam katvā <sup>12</sup>cayam cinitvā upari atṭhamsam katvā<sup>13</sup> sudhāya<sup>14</sup> lepanti.<sup>14</sup> Yadā hatthinā dantehi abhihato na calati,<sup>15</sup> tadā sulitto nāma hoti; silātthambhādayo<sup>16</sup> pi atṭhamsā eva honti. Te sace atṭharatanā honti, caturatanamattam<sup>17</sup> āvāṭe pavisati caturatanamattam upari hoti. Solasaratana-visatiratanesu pi es' eva nayo; sabbesam hi upaddham heṭṭhā hoti, upaddham upari. Te gomuttavankā honti. Tena tesam antaresu padaracayam<sup>18</sup> katvā kammam kātum sakkā hoti<sup>19</sup>; te pana katacittakammā paggahitadhaja<sup>20</sup> honti.

*Parikhā*<sup>21</sup> ti parikkhipitvā thitamattikā.<sup>22</sup>

*Anupariyāyapatho* ti antopākārassa<sup>23</sup> pākārena saddhim gato mahāpatho, yattha thitā bahipākāre thitehi saddhim yujjhanti.

<sup>1</sup> B. majjhima°; M<sub>10</sub>B. °desa.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. *insert* pana.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. *omit*.

<sup>4</sup> P. °kkhāra.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kkhatan.

<sup>6</sup> T. naṅg° (*and so throughout*).

<sup>7</sup> T. avasāniyam; B. atthapaniyam; K. ajiniyam.

<sup>8</sup> B. °nemi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gambhiram āvāṭā; T. gambhiran āhaṭā; B.K. gambhīra-āvāṭā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> na for tam; T. tam na.

<sup>11</sup> T. esikatth°.

<sup>12-12</sup> Missing in K.

<sup>13</sup> T. saddhāya (!).

<sup>14</sup> P. lepenti; B.K. limpanti.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. calanti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. silatth°.

<sup>17</sup> T. caturatam mattam; K. °rattana° (*throughout*).

<sup>18</sup> T. padacayam; B. paricayam; K. padaramayam.

<sup>19</sup> B. honti.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. *insert* va.

<sup>21</sup> T.B.K. parikkhā.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. °mātikā.

<sup>23</sup> K. *omits* pākārassa.

*Salākan* ti saratomarādinissaggyāvudham.<sup>1</sup>

*Jevaniyan*<sup>2</sup> ti ekatodhārādisesāvudham.<sup>3</sup>

*Hathhārohā* ti sabbe pi hatthi-ācariya-hatthivejja-hatthi-bandhādayo.<sup>4</sup>

*Assārohā* ti sabbe pi assācariya-assavejja-assabandhādayo.

*Rathikā* ti sabbe pi rathācariya<sup>5</sup>-rathayodha-ratharakkhādayo.

*Dhanuggahā* ti issāsā.

*Celakā* ti ye yuddhe jayaddhajam gahetvā purato gacchanti.

*Calakā* ti idha rañño thānam hotu idha asukamahāmat-tassā<sup>6</sup> ti evam senābyūhakārakā.<sup>7</sup>

*Pindadāyika*<sup>8</sup> ti sāhasika<sup>9</sup>-mahāyodhā. Te kira parasenam pavisitvā piñḍam<sup>10</sup> iva chetvā chetvā<sup>11</sup> dassanti,<sup>12</sup> uppatitvā niggacchanti ti attho; ye vā samgāmamajjhē yodhānam bhattapāniyam gahetvā pavisanti,<sup>13</sup> tesam p' etam nāmam.

*Uggā*<sup>14</sup> rājaputā ti uggatuggatā samgāmāvacarā rāja-puttā.

*Pakkhandino* ti ye 'kassa sīsam vā āyudham<sup>15</sup> vā āharā-mā' ti vatvā 'asukassā' ti vuttā samgāmam pakkhanditvā tad eva āharanti, ime pakkhandanti<sup>16</sup> ti pakkhandino.

*Mahānāgā*<sup>17</sup> viya *mahānāgā*, hathhi-ādisu pi abhimukham āgacchantesu anivattiyyodhānam<sup>18</sup> etam adhivacanam.

*Sūrā* ti ekasūrā,<sup>19</sup> ye sajālikā pi<sup>20</sup> samuddam taritum sakkonti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °āyudham; T. °āyuddham.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. nikkhan (!); B.K. jevanikan.

<sup>3</sup> T. °vuddham.

<sup>4</sup> K. °baddhādayo both times; T. °ganādayo (?).

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °yā. <sup>6</sup> T. omits mahā. <sup>7</sup> T. senāvyūha°.

<sup>8</sup> K. °dāyakā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kā.

<sup>10</sup> K. piñḍapiñḍam.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dassenti; B. dayanti; K. nayanti.

<sup>13</sup> B. parivis°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ugga°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. āyudham.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °dati.

<sup>17</sup> T. °nāngā throughout.

<sup>18</sup> T. anivattiyyodh°; B. anivattita°; M<sub>10</sub> anuvattiya°.

<sup>19</sup> B. ekantasūrā.

<sup>20</sup> B. adds sayammikā pi.

*Cammayodhino* ti ye cammakañcukam vā<sup>1</sup> pavisitvā sa-raparittāñacammam<sup>2</sup> vā gahetvā yujjhanti.<sup>3</sup>

*Dāsakaputtā* ti balavasinehā<sup>4</sup> gharadāsayodhā.<sup>5</sup>

*Dovāriko*<sup>6</sup> ti dvārapālako.<sup>7</sup>

*Vāsanalepanasampanno*<sup>8</sup> ti vāsanena<sup>9</sup> sabbavivarapatic-chādanena<sup>10</sup> sudhālepena<sup>11</sup> sampanno; bahi vā khāñupā-kārasamkhātena<sup>12</sup> vāsanena ghanamatthena ca<sup>13</sup> sudhāle-pena<sup>11</sup> sampanno punñaghaṭapantim dassetvā katacittakam-mo<sup>14</sup> paggahitadhajo.

*Tinakatthodakan* ti hatthi-assādinam ghāsatthāya<sup>15</sup> ge-hānañ ca chādanathāya<sup>16</sup> āharitvā bahuṭhānesu<sup>17</sup> ṭhapi-tatiñāñ ca gehakaraṇapacanādinam atthāya<sup>18</sup> āharitvā ṭha-pitakaṭṭhañ<sup>19</sup> ca yantehi<sup>20</sup> pavesetvā pokkharanīsu<sup>21</sup> ṭhapita-udakañ ca.

*Sannicitam* hotī ti paṭigacc' eva<sup>22</sup> anekesu ṭhānesu suṭṭhu nicitam<sup>23</sup> hoti.<sup>24</sup>

*Abbhantarānam ratiyā* ti antonagaravāsinam rati-atthāya.<sup>25</sup>

*Aparitassāyā* ti tāsam anāpajjanathāya.

*Sāliyavakan*<sup>26</sup> ti nānappakārasāliyo<sup>27</sup> c' eva yavā ca.

*Tilamuggamāsāparannan*<sup>28</sup> ti tilamuggamāsā<sup>29</sup> ca sesāpa-rannakañ<sup>30</sup> ca.

Idāni yasmā Tathāgatassa nagare kammam nāma n'

<sup>1</sup> K. omits.

<sup>2</sup> K. saparitt°.

<sup>3</sup> T. yuddhanti.

<sup>4</sup> K. balasinehā.

<sup>5</sup> T. sadāsa°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °kā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pūlakā; T. °pālikā; B. °pālā; K. °pālo.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vāsitena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vāsakalepana°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °lepana; T. sudhā°.

<sup>10</sup> T. °paricchād°.

<sup>13</sup> T.B. omit. \*

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °samkhāte.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. atthāya.

<sup>14</sup> B. °kamma-.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. bahūsu ṭhānesu.

<sup>16</sup> T. chad°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ṭhapitakañ.

<sup>18</sup> T. atthā.

<sup>21</sup> T. °nisu.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. yam tehi.

<sup>24</sup> T. hotī ti.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. paṭikacc' eva.

<sup>26</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yavan.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> citam; K. sannicitam.

<sup>27</sup> B. nānappakārā sāliyo; K. nānappakārā sāli.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ratiyatthāya.

<sup>28</sup> T. °māsap°; B.K. °māsāparannan; M<sub>10</sub> °māsāparannan.

<sup>29</sup> B. °māso; M<sub>10</sub> °māsāparannak°.

<sup>30</sup> B. aparaññañ; K. sesāparannāñ.

atti—nagarasadisam pana ariyasāvakam nagaraparikkhārasadise<sup>1</sup> satta dhamme catu<sup>2</sup>-āhārasadisāni ca<sup>3</sup>, cattāri jhānāni<sup>4</sup> dassetvā ekādasasu thānesu<sup>5</sup> arahatte<sup>6</sup> pakkhipitvā desanam vinivat̄tessāmī<sup>7</sup> ti ayam upamā āhatā,<sup>7</sup> tasnā<sup>8</sup> tam desanam pakāsetum idam evam eva kho ti ādi āraddham.

Tattha saddhammehi ti<sup>9</sup> sudhammehi.<sup>9</sup>

Saddho ti okappanasaddhāya c' eva paccakkhasaddhāya ca<sup>10</sup> samannāgato.

Tattha dānasilādīnam phalam saddahitvā dānādipuññakaraṇe saddhā okappanasaddhā nāma, maggena āgatasaddhā paccakkhasaddhā nāma, pasādasaddhā ti pi esā va.<sup>11</sup> Etas-sa<sup>12</sup> lakkhaṇādīhi vibhāvo veditabbo<sup>13</sup>:

Sampakkhandanalakkhaṇā<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> mahārāja saddhā<sup>15</sup>  
sampasādanalakkhaṇā<sup>16</sup> cā ti\*  
vacanato idam saddhāya lakkhaṇam nāma,

Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo. Kātamehi tīhi? Silavantānam<sup>17</sup> dassanakāmo hoti ti† ādinā nayena vuttam pana saddhāya<sup>18</sup> nimittam nāma,

Ko c' āhāro saddhāya saddhammasavanam ti 'ssa vacanīyan ti‡

ayam pan' assa<sup>19</sup> āhāro nāma,

Saddhā pabbajitassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti, yam rüpe nibbidābahulo<sup>20</sup> viharisati<sup>21</sup> ti§

\* Cf. Mil. . . .

† A. I, 150.

‡ . . . ? . . .

§ . . . ? . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. adds ca; K. inserts va.

<sup>2</sup> K. catur.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omits.

<sup>4</sup> T. jjhā°, and t̄thā°.

<sup>5</sup> K. °ttam.

<sup>6</sup> K. nivattī°.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. āgatā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.P. omit.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. ti saddh° (!).

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. eva.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. tassā.

<sup>13</sup> K. reads lakkhaṇādīni vibhāvetabbāni (mentioned by B. as v.l.); B. has vibhāgo.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sampasādalakkhaṇā; T. sampasādassa l°.

<sup>15</sup> T. saddhāya (!).

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. sampasādanal°.

<sup>17</sup> T. °vatānam.

<sup>18</sup> T. saddhā.

<sup>19</sup> K. assā; B. adds hoti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °bahulā.

<sup>21</sup> B. °ssantī.

ayam assa anudhammo nāma,

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam siri<sup>1</sup> bhogānam āsayo,\*

Saddhā dutiyā<sup>2</sup> purisassa hoti, Saddhāya<sup>3</sup> tarati  
ogham,† Saddhābijam tapovutthi,‡ Saddhāhattho<sup>4</sup>  
mahānāgo upekhāsetadantavā ti§

ādisu pana suttesu etissā<sup>5</sup> baddhabhattaputādisarikkhatāya  
anekasarasatā bhagavatā pakāsitā.

Imasmim pana Nagaropamasuttante<sup>6</sup> esā acalasuppatit-  
ṭhitatāya esikātthambhasadisā<sup>7</sup> katvā dassitā.

Saddhesiko<sup>8</sup> ti saddham esikātthambham<sup>7</sup> katvā ariya-  
sāvako akusalam pajahatī ti iminā nayena<sup>9</sup> sabbapadesu  
yojanā kātabbā.<sup>10</sup>

Api c' ettha hirottapehi<sup>11</sup> tisu dvāresu samvaro sampaj-  
jati; so catupārisuddhisilam hoti. Iti imasmim tutte ekā-  
dasasu thānesu arahatte<sup>12</sup> pakkhipitvā desanāya kūṭam  
gahitan ti veditabbam.<sup>13</sup>

4. Catutthe kālam jānāti ti yuttapattakālam jānāti.

Ayam kālo uddeśassā ti ayam Buddhavacanam ugganha-  
nakālo.<sup>14</sup>

Paripucchāyā ti atthānattham kāraṇākāraṇam paripuc-  
chanassa.<sup>15</sup>

Yogassā ti yoge kammam pakkhipanassa.

Patisallānassā<sup>16</sup> ti niliyanassa ekibhāvassa.<sup>17</sup>

Dhammānudhammapati<sup>18</sup>panno ti navannam lokuttaradham-  
mānam anurūpadhammam pubbabhāgapati<sup>19</sup>padam patipanno.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparovaraññū<sup>18</sup> hoti ti

\* S. I, 44.

† Sn. 184.

‡ Sn. 77; S. I, 172.

§ A. III, 346.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> siri; T. °yya si [ri].

<sup>3</sup> T. saddhā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. after purisassa (M<sub>10</sub> °yo).

<sup>5</sup> B. esā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. saddhāhato.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. esikatth°; B. esikāth°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sutte.

<sup>9</sup> T. naye.

<sup>8</sup> B. saddhāyikā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °hī ti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> katabbā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bban ti.

<sup>12</sup> T. aratte; K. arahattam.

<sup>15</sup> K. °pucchāya.

<sup>14</sup> T. uggahana°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eki°.

<sup>16</sup> P. °sallānassā.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. °paroparaññū; T. °varovaraññū.

evam bhikkhu puggalānam parovaram<sup>1</sup> tikkhamudubhāvam jānanasamattho nāma hoti.

5. Pañcame *sannapalāso*<sup>2</sup> ti patitopalāso.

*Jālakajāto*<sup>3</sup> ti sañjātapattpupphajalo; tassa hi pattajālañ ca pupphajalañ ca sah' eva nikhamati.

*Khārakajāto* ti pāti-ekkam sañthitena<sup>4</sup> suvibhattakena<sup>5</sup> pattajālakena ca pupphajālakena ca samannāgato.

*Kudumalakajāto*<sup>6</sup> ti sañjātamakulo.<sup>7</sup>

*Kokāsakajāto*<sup>8</sup> ti avikasitehi mahākucchihi<sup>9</sup> pabbhinna-mukhehi<sup>10</sup> pupphehi samannāgato.

*Sabbapāliphullo*<sup>11</sup> ti sabbākārena<sup>12</sup> supupphito.<sup>13</sup>

*Dibbe cattāro māse* ti dibbenā āyunā cattāro māse; manus-sagaṇanaya pana tāni dvādasa vassasahassāni honti.

*Paricārenti* ti ito c' ito ca indriyāni cārenti,<sup>14</sup> kīlanti<sup>15</sup> ramanti ti attho.

*Abhāya*<sup>16</sup> phutam hoti ti tattakam thānam obhāsenā phutam hoti<sup>17</sup>; tesam hi pupphāram bālasuriyassa viya abhā hoti, pattāni pannacchattapamāñāni,<sup>18</sup> anto mahātumbamattā renu<sup>19</sup> hoti. Pupphite pana pāricchattake ārohanakiccam vā<sup>20</sup> amkusakam gahetvā namanakiccam vā<sup>20</sup> pupphāharanat-tham<sup>21</sup> caṅgotakakiccam<sup>22</sup> vā n' atthi, kantanakavāto utṭhāhitvā<sup>23</sup> pupphāni vanṭato kantati, sampaṭicchanakavāto sampaticchatati, pavesanakavāto Sudhammam<sup>24</sup> devasabham paveseti,<sup>25</sup> sammajjanakavāto<sup>26</sup> purāṇapupphāni<sup>27</sup> niharati,

<sup>1</sup> T.B.K. paroparam.

<sup>2</sup> T. °palāse both times; B. panna°, K. panḍu°.

<sup>3</sup> T. °jātapattpupph°.

<sup>4</sup> B. sañjātena.

<sup>5</sup> B. °bhatteṇa.

<sup>6</sup> B. kutu°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °lo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kekāsaka°; B. kosaka°.

<sup>9</sup> T. °kucchihi.

<sup>10</sup> K. sambhinna°.

<sup>11</sup> T.K. sabbaphāli°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sabbak°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> supuspito.

<sup>14</sup> T. cālenti.

<sup>15</sup> T. kīl°.

<sup>16</sup> T. abhāya.

<sup>17</sup> T. hoti, corr. to hosi.

<sup>18</sup> T. pannacchattapamāñāni; B. pana chatteppamāñāni.

<sup>19</sup> T. renu (also below).

<sup>20-20</sup> Missing in T.

<sup>21</sup> T. pupphāni haran°.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. caṅkoṭaka°.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vutṭh°.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. Sudhamma-.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vesati.

<sup>26</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samnajana°.

<sup>27</sup> T. purāṇadevapupphāni.

santharaṇakavāto pattakanṇikakesarāni rañjento<sup>1</sup> santharati, majjhāṭṭhāne dhammadāsanam hoti yojanappamāne<sup>2</sup> ratanapallanke<sup>3</sup> upari tiyojanena setacchattena<sup>4</sup> dhāriyamānenā,<sup>5</sup> tad-anantaram Sakkassa devarañño āsanam atthariyati.<sup>6</sup> Tato tettimsāya devaputtānam, tato aññe-sam mahesakkhanām devānam; aññataradevatānam<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>8</sup> pupphakanṇikā<sup>9</sup> va<sup>10</sup> āsanam hoti. Devatā<sup>11</sup> devasabham pavisitvā nisidanti. Tato<sup>12</sup> pupphehi reñuvatṭi<sup>13</sup> uggantvā<sup>14</sup> uparikanṇikam āhacca nipatamānā devatānam tigāvutappamānam attabhāvam lākhārasaparikammasajjitam<sup>15</sup> viya suvaṇṇacūṇṇapīñjaram<sup>16</sup> viya karoti; ekacce pana<sup>10</sup> devā ekekam puppham gahetvā aññamaññam paharantā pi kiñanti yeva. Paharānakāle pi mahātumbappamāṇā<sup>16</sup> reñu nikkhomitvā sariram pabhāsampannehi gandhacūñehi sañjatitamanosilārāgam<sup>17</sup> viya karoti. Evam sā kiñā catuhī māsehi pariyośānam gacchati.

*Ayam ānubhāvo ti ayam anuppharitum<sup>18</sup> ānubhāvo.*

Idāni yasmā na<sup>19</sup> satthā pāricchattakena<sup>20</sup> atthiko, tena pana saddhim upametvā satta ariyasāvake dassetukāmo, tasmā<sup>21</sup> te dassetum evam eva kho ti ādim āha.

Tattha pabbajjāya ceteti ti pabbajissāmī ti cinteti.

*Devānam<sup>22</sup> vā ti devānam viya.*

*Yāva brahmañlokā sādhukārasaddo<sup>23</sup> abbhuggacchatī ti pañha-vitalato yāva brahmañlokā sādhukārasaddena<sup>24</sup> sabbam eka-saddam eva hoti.*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rajento.

<sup>2</sup> T.B. °ppamāṇo (T. °no).

<sup>3</sup> T. °pallamko; B. °pallañko.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dhariy°; B. dhāriy°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °chatte.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °devānam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °riyati.

<sup>9</sup> B. °kanṇikam.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. devā.

<sup>12</sup> B. vāto.

<sup>13</sup> B. reñuvatṭim uggahetvā.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits rasa.

<sup>15</sup> T. omits cūṇṇa.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mahāgumba°.

<sup>17</sup> K. sañjatamano°; B. sañjatamāno haram rāgam.

<sup>18</sup> T. atipphar°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. nam.

<sup>20</sup> T. pari°.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.P. omit.

<sup>22</sup> K. devānan, omits vā.

<sup>23</sup> T.K. only saddo.

<sup>24</sup> T. sadhu°.

*Ayam ānubhāvo ti ayam khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno anup-pharaṇānubhāvo.*

Imasmīm pana<sup>1</sup> sutte catupārisuddhisilāñ pabbajjānis-sitam<sup>2</sup> hoti, kasinaparikammāñ pathamajjhānasannissitam, vipassanāya saddhiñ tayo maggā tīṇi ca<sup>3</sup> phalāni arahatta-maggasannissitāni honti. Desanāya nāma<sup>4</sup> uparito<sup>5</sup> vā hetṭhato<sup>6</sup> vā ubhayato vā paricchedo hoti; idha pana ubhayato paricchedo, ten' etam<sup>6</sup> vuttam. Saṅkhepato pan' ettha vattavivat̄tam kathitan ti veditabbam.

6. Chatthe *parisuddhā ca<sup>7</sup> bhavissanti* ti bhiyyosomattāya<sup>8</sup> parisuddhā bhavissanti nimmalā.

*Sakammāragato* ti ettha sa-kāro nipātamattam; kammāragato kammāruddhanagato ti attho.

7. Sattame *ananuyuttassā* ti na yuttapayuttassa hutvā viharato.

*Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā andāni* ti imā kanhapak-kha-sukkapakkhavasena dve upamā vuttā; tāsu<sup>9</sup> kaṇha-pakkha-upamā<sup>10</sup> atthassa asādhikā itarā<sup>11</sup> sādhikā<sup>11</sup> ti suk-kapakkha-upamāya<sup>10</sup> eva<sup>12</sup> attho veditabbo.

*Seyyathā pi* ti opammatthe nipāto, *ap*<sup>13</sup> ti sambhāvanatthe; ubhayenāpi<sup>4</sup> seyyathāpi nāma<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ti dasseti.

*Kukkuṭiyā andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasā<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup>* ti ettha pana kiñcāpi kukkuṭiyā vuttappakārato ūnādhikāni pi andāni honti. Vacanasilītthatāya pan' etam vuttam; evam hi loke siliṭṭham<sup>14</sup> vacanam hoti.

*Tān' assū* ti tāni assu, te<sup>15</sup> bhaveyyun ti attho.

*Kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni* ti tāya janettiyā kukkuṭiyā<sup>16</sup> pakkhē pasāretvā tesam upari sayantiyā sammā adhisayitāni.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> K. °sannissitam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. transpose the two words.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tena tam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omit.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hiyyo°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. [tā]su.

<sup>10</sup> B. °pakkhūp°.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits; T. itarā sā.

<sup>11</sup> T. pi.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.B. evam.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.B. omit.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. siliṭṭha; T. [si]liṭṭham.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.B. omit.

<sup>16</sup> T. omits.

*Sammā pariseditānī<sup>1</sup> ti kālena kālam utum gaṇhāpentiyā suṭṭhu samantato seditāni usmikatāni.<sup>2</sup>*

*Sammā paribhāvitānī<sup>3</sup> ti kālena kālam suṭṭhu samantato bhāvitāni,<sup>4</sup> kukkuṭagandham gāhāpitānī<sup>5</sup> ti attho.*

*Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā ti tassā kukkuṭiyā imam tividhakiriyākaraṇena appamādām katvā kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya.*

*Atha kho bhabbā va te ti atha kho te kukkuṭapotakā vutta-nayena sotthinā abhinibbhijitum<sup>6</sup> bhabbā va<sup>7</sup>; tē hi yasmā<sup>7</sup> tāya kukkuṭiyā evam tih' ākārehi tāni aṇḍāni paripāliyamānāni na pūtini honti—yo pi nesam allasineho, so pariyā-dānam gacchatī kapālam tanukam hoti pādanakhasikhā ca mukhatunḍāñ<sup>8</sup> ca kharām<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> sayam pi pariṇāmam gacchatī<sup>11</sup> kapālassa tanuttā bahi<sup>12</sup> āloko anto paññāyati—tasmā ‘ciram vata mayam samkuṭitahatthapādā sambādhe sayimhā<sup>13</sup> ayañ ca bahi āloko dissati, ettha dāni no sukhavī-hāro bhavissati’ ti nikhamitukāmā hutvā kapālam pādena paharanti<sup>14</sup> givam<sup>14</sup> pasārenti. Tato tam<sup>14</sup> kapālam dvedhā bhijjati. Atha te pakkhe vidhunantā tamkhaṇānurūpam viravantā<sup>15</sup> nikhamanti yeva, nikhamitvā<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> gāmakkhet-tam upasobhayamānā vicaranti.*

*Evam eva kho ti idam opamasampaṭipādanam<sup>17</sup>; tam<sup>17</sup> evam atthena samsanditvā<sup>18</sup> veditabbam.*

*Tassā<sup>19</sup> kukkuṭiyā aṇdesu<sup>20</sup> tividhakiriyākaraṇam<sup>21</sup> viya hi imassa bhikkhuno bhāvanam<sup>22</sup> anuyuttakālo,<sup>22</sup> kukkuṭiyā*

<sup>1</sup> T. °sevitānī; M<sub>10</sub> °desitānī (!).

<sup>3</sup> K. paribhāv°.

<sup>2</sup> K. °katānī ti vuttam hoti.

<sup>5</sup> T. °nibbhajjatūm.

<sup>4</sup> K. gaṇhāp°.

<sup>7</sup> T. tasmā.

<sup>6</sup> K. omits.

<sup>10</sup> K. adds kukkuṭapotakā.

<sup>8</sup> T. only tunḍāñ; K. °tunḍakañ; B. reads thaddham.

<sup>12</sup> K. bahiddhā.

<sup>9</sup> T. kharā.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits.

<sup>11</sup> K. gacchanti.

<sup>16</sup> K. °mantā.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ha.

<sup>18</sup> T. tassa.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nti.

<sup>20</sup> K. adds adhisayitādi..

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sampaṭipādanam tam; T. °sampaṭipādanam ti.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits kiriyā.

<sup>18</sup> B. °sandetvā.

<sup>22</sup> K. reads attano cittasantāne aniccām dukkham anattā ti tividhānupassanākaraṇam.

tividhakiriyāsampādanena aṇḍānam apūtibhāvo viya bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno tividhānupassanāsampādanena<sup>1</sup> vipassanāñāṇassa<sup>1</sup> aparihāni, tassā<sup>2</sup> tividhakiriyākaraṇena aṇḍānam allasinchapariyādānam viya tassa bhikkhuno tividhānupassanāsampādanena bhavattayānugataniyatinehapariyādānam,<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup>aṇḍakapalānam tanubhāvo viya bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> avijjañdakosassa<sup>6</sup> tanubhāvo, <sup>4</sup>kukkutapotakānam nākhatundakānam thaddhakharabhāvo<sup>7</sup> viya bhikkhuno<sup>8</sup> vipassanāñāṇassa tikkhakharavippasannasūrabhāvo,<sup>9</sup> <sup>4</sup>kukkuṭapotakānam pariṇāmakālo<sup>10</sup> gabbhagahaṇakālo,<sup>11</sup> kukkuṭapotakānam pādanakhasikhāya<sup>12</sup> vā mukhatundakena vā aṇḍakosam<sup>13</sup> padaletvā pakkhe papphoṭetvā<sup>14</sup> sotthinā abhinibbhidākālo viya tassa<sup>15</sup> bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> vipassanāñāṇam gabbham<sup>16</sup> gaṇhāpetvā vicarantassa<sup>17</sup> utusappāyam vā bhojanasappāyam vā puggalasappāyam vā dhammasavanasappāyam vā labhitvā ēkāsane nisinnass' eva vipassanam vadḍhentassa anupubbādhigatena arahattamaggena avijjañdakosam padaletvā abhiññāpakkhe papphoṭetvā sotthinā arahattappattakālo<sup>18</sup> veditabbo. Yathā pana kukkutapotakānam pariṇatabhāvam<sup>19</sup> nātvā mātā pi aṇḍakosam bhindati, evam tathārūpassa bhikkhuno nāṇaparipākam nātvā satthā pi

<sup>1</sup> B. *has* tividhānupassanāñāṇassa.

<sup>2</sup> K. *adds* kukkuṭiyā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °nikantiyā p°; K. °nikantisnehap°.

<sup>4</sup> K. *adds* kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaraṇena.

<sup>5</sup> K. *add* tividhānupassanāsampādanena.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. avijjañdakassa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> thaddhakaraṇabhb°; B. thaddhabhb°.

<sup>8</sup> T. *omits* sūra.

<sup>9</sup> B. pariṇāmagamanakālo.

<sup>10</sup> K. *inserts* vadḍhikālo; B. *continues* gabbhaggahaṇe kukkuṭap°.

<sup>11</sup> K. *adds* here kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyā sampādanena.

<sup>12</sup> T. pada°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °kosam.

<sup>14</sup> T. papphoṭetvā.

<sup>15</sup> T. assa ca.

<sup>16</sup> K. °nāṇagabbham.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. *add* tajjātikam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. arahattapatta°; T. arahattam patta°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhāvañ.

Ucchinda sineham attano kumudam sāradikam va pānīnā  
santi<sup>m</sup>aggam eva brūhaya nibbānam Sugatena desitan  
ti\*

ādinā nayena obhāsam pharitvā gāthāya avijjandakosam  
paharati. So gāthāpariyosāne avijjandakosam<sup>1</sup> bhinditvā  
arahattam pāpuṇāti. Tato paṭṭhāya yathā te kukkuṭapota-  
takā gāmakkhettam upasobhayamānā<sup>2</sup> vicaranti,<sup>3</sup> evam  
ayam pi mahākhīṇāsavo nibbānārammaṇam phalasamā-  
pattim appetvā samghārāmam upasobhayamāno vicarati.

*Phalagandassā<sup>4</sup>* ti vaddhakissa; so hi olambakasam̄khā-  
taphalam<sup>5</sup> cāretvā<sup>6</sup> dārūnam gaṇḍam<sup>7</sup> haratī ti phala-  
gaṇḍo<sup>8</sup> ti vuccati.

*Vāsijate* ti vāsidandakassa gahaṇaṭṭhāne.

*Ettakam<sup>9</sup>* vā me ajja āsavānam<sup>10</sup> khīṇam<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> pabbajitassa  
hi pabbajjāya<sup>13</sup> cetanādisam̄khepena<sup>13</sup> uddesena paripucchāya  
yonisomanasikārena vattapatipattiyyā<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> niccaṅkālam āsa-  
vā khīyanti; evam khīyamānānam pana<sup>16</sup> nesam ‘ettakam  
ajja khīṇam ettakam hiyyo<sup>17</sup>’ ti evam<sup>18</sup> assa nāṇam<sup>15</sup> na<sup>15</sup>  
hotī ti attho. Imāya upamāya vipassanānisamso dīpito.

*Hemantikend* ti hemantasamayena.

*Patipassambhanti<sup>19</sup>* ti thirabhāvena parihāyanti.<sup>20</sup>

*Evan* eva kho ti ettha mahāsamuddo viya sāsanam dat-  
ṭhabbam, nāvā viya yogāvacaro, nāvāya samudde<sup>21</sup> pariyyā-  
yanam viya imassa bhikkhuno ūnapañcavassakāle ācarī-  
yupajjhāyānam<sup>22</sup> santike<sup>12</sup> vicaraṇam, nāvāya mahāsamuddo-

\* Dh. v. 285.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avijjakosam; T. °payosane av°.

<sup>2</sup> T.B.K. insert tattha. <sup>3</sup> T. caranti.

<sup>4</sup> K. balabhaṇḍassā (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>5</sup> B. °saṅkhātam ph°; K. °balam (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. dhār°. <sup>7</sup> K. bhaṇḍam (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>8</sup> K. balabhaṇḍo.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ettakā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. āsavā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> khīpā; T. khīnā.

<sup>12</sup> T. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. pabbajjāsaṅkhepena (B. °saṅkh°).

<sup>14</sup> T. °pativattiyā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>16</sup> B. omits.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhiyo; T. hiyo.

<sup>18</sup> B. inserts here pan'.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ppassambhatī; B. parihāyanti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °hāyati; T. °hāyamti.

<sup>21</sup> B. mahāsamudde.

<sup>22</sup> B. ācariyap°.

dakena<sup>1</sup> khajjamānānam<sup>2</sup> bandhanānam<sup>3</sup> tanubhāvam<sup>4</sup> viya bhikkhuno pabbajjāsam̄khepena<sup>5</sup> uddeṣena<sup>6</sup> pari-pucchādihi yeva samyojanānam tanubhāvo, nāvāya thale ukkhittakālo viya bhikkhuno nissayamuttakassa kammat̄thānam gahetvā araññe vasanakālo, divā<sup>7</sup> vātātapena sus-sanām<sup>8</sup> viya vipassanāññena tañhāsinehassa<sup>9</sup> sussanām, rattim himodakena temanām viya kammat̄thānam nissāya uppānnena pītipāmojjena<sup>10</sup> cittatemanām,<sup>11</sup> rattidivam<sup>12</sup> vā-tātapesti c' eva himodakena ca parisukkhatintānam<sup>13</sup> bandha-nānam dubbalabhbāvo viya vipassanāññapītipāmojjehi<sup>14</sup> samyojanānam bhiyyosomattāya<sup>15</sup> dubbalabhbāvo, pāvussaka-megho<sup>16</sup> viya arahattamaggāññānam, meghavutthi-udakena nāvāya antopūtibhbāvo<sup>17</sup> viya āraddhavipassakassa rūpasat-takādivasena vipassanām vadḍhentassa okkhāyamāne<sup>18</sup> pak-khāyamāne<sup>19</sup> kammat̄thāne<sup>20</sup> ekadivasam utusappāyādīni laddhā ekapallārkena nisinnassa arahattaphalādhigamo,<sup>21</sup> pūtibandhanāya nāvāya kañcikālat̄thānam<sup>22</sup> viya khīṇasam-yojanassa arahato mahājane<sup>23</sup> anugāñhantassa yāvatāyu-kām thānam, pūtibandhanāya nāvāya anupubbena bhij-jitvā apanñattikabhāvūpagamo<sup>24</sup> viya khīṇāsavassa upā-dinnakkhandhabhedena anupādisesāya nibbānadhatuyā pari-nibbutassa apanñattikabhāvūpagamo ti. Imāya upamāya samyojanānam dubbalatā dīpitā.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. °samudda-udakena.

<sup>2</sup> T. vajī<sup>o</sup> (!).

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bandhana.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. °bhāvo.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sañkhena.

<sup>6</sup> B. uddeṣa°.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. samsussanām both times; T. pamsusussanām.

<sup>9</sup> K. °sneহাস্সা.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pāmujjena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits citta.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rattim divam; T. rattim divā; B. rattidivam.

<sup>13</sup> T. parisukkharitatānam; B. parisukkharitatintānam; K. pari-pakkparitintānam.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pāmujjehi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhiyoso°; T. bhiyyoso°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °meghā.

<sup>17</sup> T. °puritabhāvo.

<sup>18</sup> B. okāyamāne.

<sup>19</sup> B. omits.

<sup>20</sup> T. arahattamaggāññānam phal°.

<sup>21</sup> B. kiñcikālam thānam; K. kañci kālam th°.

<sup>22</sup> T.B.K. °janām; M<sub>10</sub> °janānam.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> apanñakabhb°; T. apannakabhb°.

8. Atṭhamam aṭṭhuppattiya<sup>1</sup> kathitam; aṭṭhuppatti<sup>2</sup> pan' assa hetṭhā\* Cūlāccharāsaṅghātasuttavaṇṇanāya<sup>3</sup> vit-thāritā<sup>4</sup> eva.<sup>5</sup>

*Passatha no ti passatha nu.*

*Ālingitvā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> upagūhitvā.*

*Upanisideyyā ti samīpe nissāya<sup>8</sup> nisideyya.*

*Upanipajjeyyā ti upagantvā nipajjeyya.*

*Ārocayāmī ti ācikkhāmi.*

*Paṭivedayāmī ti paṭivedetvā jānāpetvā kathemi.*

*Vālarajjuyā ti assavāla-govālehi vattitarajjuyā.<sup>9</sup>*

*Paccorasmīn ti uramajjhe.*

*Phenuddehakan<sup>10</sup> ti phenam uddihitvā<sup>11</sup> uppādeti<sup>12</sup> ti attho.*

*Attatthan ti attano diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyika-lokiyalokuttaram<sup>13</sup> attham.*

*Paratthobhayatthesu pi es' eva nayo.*

Sesam ettha yam vattabbam siyā, tam sabbam Cūlāccharāsaṅghātasuttassa aṭṭhuppattiya<sup>14</sup> kathitam eva. Idañ ca pana suttam kathetvā satthā<sup>14</sup> Cūlāccharāsaṅghātasuttam† kathesi.

9. Navamam uttānattham eva.

10. Dasame parittān ti appam thokam; tam hi sarasaparittatāya<sup>15</sup> pi khanaparittatāya pi<sup>16</sup> ṭhitiparittatāya pi parittam eva.

*Lahum<sup>17</sup> uppajjitvā nirujjhānato<sup>18</sup> lahusam.<sup>19</sup>*

\* See Vol. I, 63 sqq.

† A. I, 10 (9).

<sup>1</sup> T. °ya; B.K. atthupp° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. °ppattiya.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. cula°; B. °saṅghāṭa° throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ritam.

<sup>5</sup> P. yeva.

<sup>6</sup> B. āliṅgetvā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vaddhita°.

<sup>10</sup> T. phenuddehan.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uddisitvā; B. uddehitvā; K. uddahitvā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti); B.K. ussādetvā.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits lokiya.

<sup>14</sup> T. yathā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °parittāya three times.

<sup>16</sup> T. omits.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> lahun ti; T. lahu.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nako.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> lahu; T. lahump; B.K. lahukam.

*Mantāya<sup>1</sup> boddhabban<sup>2</sup> ti mantāyam<sup>3</sup> boddhabbam,  
paññāya jānitabban ti attho.*

*Pabbateyyā ti pabbatasambhavā.<sup>4</sup>*

*Hārahārinī<sup>5</sup> ti rukkhanalavelu-ādīni<sup>6</sup> haritabbāni haritum  
samathhā.<sup>7</sup>*

*Sesam sabbattha uttānattham<sup>8</sup> evā ti.*

*Mahāvaggo sattamo.*

### VIII.

1. Atṭhamassa paṭhame āpattim<sup>9</sup> jānāti<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> āpattim yeva  
āpatti ti<sup>12</sup> jānāti.<sup>11</sup>

*Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.*

2. Dutiye svāgatānī<sup>12</sup> ti su-āgatāni suppaguṇāni.

*Suvibhattāni ti koṭṭhāsato suṭṭhu vibhattāni.*

*Suppavattīni ti āvajjitatvajjitaṭṭhane<sup>13</sup> suṭṭhu pavattāni  
daṭṭhapaguṇāni<sup>14</sup> suvinicchitāni.<sup>15</sup>*

*Suttaso<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>17</sup> Vibhaṅgato.<sup>18</sup>*

*Anuvyañjanaso ti<sup>17</sup> Khandhakaparivārato.<sup>19</sup>*

3. Tatiye vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti ti vinayalakkhaṇe  
patiṭṭhito hoti.

*Asaṃhīro<sup>20</sup> ti na sakkā hoti gahitagahaṇam vissajjāpetum.*

9. Navame eko ti adutio.

*Vūpakaṭṭho ti kāyena gaṇato cittena kilesehi vūpakaṭṭho  
vavakaṭṭho<sup>21</sup> dūribhūto.<sup>22</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mantā; T. pantā.

<sup>2</sup> K. phottī both times.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.B.K. °ya.

<sup>5</sup> T. hārahārinī.

<sup>4</sup> B. pabbatappabhavā.

<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °nala°; T. °velu-āharit°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. samathhāni.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. uttānam.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. āpattim, without ti.

<sup>11</sup> T. °tī ti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. sāg°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. āvajjitatṭhane.

<sup>14</sup> K. daṭṭham p°; M<sub>10</sub>T. daṭṭha°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nī ti; K. reads 'Suvinicchitāni' ti suṭṭhu vinicchitāni.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. suttato.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>18</sup> T. °bhāgato; P. suttavibhāgato.

<sup>19</sup> T. sakhand°.

<sup>20</sup> K. °hiro.

<sup>21</sup> T. vavatṭho; B. omits; K. vivekattī.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dūri°.

*Appamatto* ti sati-avippavāse ṭhito.

*Pahitatto* ti pesitatto.

*Nibbidāyā* ti bhave<sup>1</sup> ukkaṇṭhāpanatthāya.<sup>2</sup>

*Virāgāyā* ti rāgādīnam virajjanatthāya.

*Nirodhāyā* ti appavattikaraṇatthāya.

*Vūpasamāyā* ti kilesavūpasamāya appavattiyā.<sup>3</sup>

*Abhiññāyā* ti tilakkhanam āropetvā abhijānanatthāya.

*Sambodhāyā* ti maggasmākhātassa sambodhassa atthāya.

*Nibbānāyā* ti nibbānassa sacchikaraṇatthāya.

10. Dasame adhikaraṇāni samenti vūpasamenti<sup>4</sup> ti *adhikaranasamathā*.

*Uppannuppannānan* ti uppannānam uppannānam.<sup>5</sup>

*Adhikaranānan*<sup>6</sup> ti vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇam<sup>7</sup> āpattādhikaraṇan ti imesam catunnam.

*Samathāya vūpasamāyā*<sup>8</sup> ti samanatthañ<sup>9</sup> c' eva vūpa-samanatthañ ca.

*Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . tīnavatthārako* ti ime satta samathā dātabbā. Tesam vinicchayanayo<sup>11</sup> Vina-yavaṇṇanāto<sup>12</sup> gahetabbo. Api ca Dighanikāye Saṅgīti-suttavaṇṇanāyam pi<sup>13</sup> vitthārito yeva, tathā Majjhimanikāye Sāmagāmasuttavaṇṇanāyam<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>15</sup> ti.

*Vinayadharavaggo<sup>16</sup> atthamo.*

Ito<sup>17</sup> parāni satta suttāni uttānatthān' eva; na h' ettha kiñci hetthā avuttanayam<sup>18</sup> nāma atthī ti.

*Manorathapūraṇiyā Ānguttaranikāyatthakathāya  
Sattakanipāta-vanṇanā nitthitā.*

<sup>1</sup> B.K. *vatte*.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. *ukkaṇṭhanatthāya*.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *appattiyā*.

<sup>4</sup> T. *vupa°*; P. *upa°*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. *omit*.

<sup>6</sup> T. *"karanaṇ*.

<sup>7</sup> B. *after āpattā°*.

<sup>8</sup> T. *"ya, without* ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. *samatthatthañ*.

<sup>10</sup> B. *pa*.

<sup>11</sup> B. *vinicchayo*.

<sup>12</sup> T. *"vannanato*; B. *"samvaṇṇanato*.

<sup>13</sup> T. *"vannanāyan*; K. *"vannanāyā*; B. *Sāmasuttavaṇṇanāyā*.

<sup>14</sup> T.B.K. *omit*; M<sub>10</sub> *pi*, *omits* ti.

<sup>15</sup> B. *Vinayavaggo*.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *iti*.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *'vutta°*.

# ĀTĀHAKA-NIPĀTA-VĀÑÑANĀ

## I.

1. Ātāhakanipātassa paṭhame āsevitāyā ti ādarena sevi-tāya.

*Bhāvītiāyā* ti vadḍhitāya.

*Bahulīkatāyā* ti punapruna<sup>1</sup> katāya.

*Yānikatāyā* ti yuttayānasadisāya<sup>2</sup> katāya.

*Vatthukatāyā* ti patitthānaṭṭhena<sup>3</sup> vatthu<sup>4</sup> viya katāya.

*Anutthitāyā* ti paccupatthitāya.

*Paricitāyā* ti samantato citāya upacitāya.

*Susamāraddhāyā* ti sutṭhu samāraddhāya sukatāya.

*Ānisamsā* ti gunā.

*Sukhañ supatī* ti ādisu<sup>5</sup> yam vattabbam, tam Ekādasanipāte<sup>6</sup> vakkhāma.—

*Appamānan* ti pharaṇavasena appamānam.

*Tanū<sup>7</sup> saṃyojanā honti passato upadhikkhayā* ti mettā-padaṭṭhānāya<sup>8</sup> vipassanāya<sup>9</sup> anukkamena upadhikkhayasam-khātam arahattam<sup>10</sup> pattassa<sup>10</sup> dasa saṃyojanā pahiyantī ti attho.

Athavā *tanū saṃyojanā hontī* ti paṭighañ c' eva paṭighasampayuttasamyojanā<sup>11</sup> ca tanukā honti; *passato upadhikkhayā* ti tesam yeva kilesūpadhīnam khayasamkhātam mettam<sup>12</sup> aṭṭhigamavasena passantassa.

*Kusalī<sup>13</sup> tena hotī* ti tena mettāyanena kusalo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. °ppunam throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. yuta°; M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °sadisa-

<sup>3</sup> T. patitthāṭṭhena.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vatthum.

<sup>5</sup> T. ādi.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. Ekādasakanip°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>9</sub>T.K. tanu.

<sup>8</sup> T. metta°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> savip°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> arahattapattassa; T. arahattassa.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. °saṃyojanā.

<sup>12</sup> K. arahattam (mentioned by B. as v.l.).

<sup>13</sup> B.K. kusalañ both times; T. kusali.

*Sattasandān* ti sattasam̄khātena sañdena samannāgataṁ, sattabharitān ti attho.

*Vijetvāl* ti adañdena asatthena<sup>2</sup> dhammen' eva vijinitvā.<sup>3</sup>

*Rājisayo* ti isisadisā dhammadikarājāno.

*Yajamānā* ti dānāni dadamānā.

*Anupariyagā*<sup>4</sup> ti vicariñsu.

*Assamedhan*<sup>5</sup> ti ādisu porāṇakarājakāle<sup>6</sup> kira sassamedham purisamedham sammāpāsaṁ vācapeyyan<sup>7</sup> ti cattāri samga-havatthūni ahesum, yehi rājāno lokam samgañhiñsu. Tattha nippphannasassato dasamabhāgagahañam sassamedham nāma, sassasampādane medhāvitā ti attho; mahāyodhānam chammāsikabhattavetanānuppadānam<sup>8</sup> purisamedham nāma, purisasaṁganhane<sup>9</sup> medhāvitā ti attho; daliddamanus-sānam<sup>10</sup> hatthato<sup>11</sup> lekham<sup>12</sup> gahetvā tīpi vassāni vinā vaddhiyā sahassadvisiahassamattam<sup>13</sup> dhanānuppadānam sammāpāsaṁ nāma, tam hi sammā manusse pāseti hadaye bandhitvā viya thapeti, tasmā sammāpāsan ti vuccati; 'tāta ! mātulā !' ti ādinā nayena pana sañhavācābhānanam vācapeyyam<sup>14</sup> nāma, piyavācā<sup>15</sup> ti attho. Evañ catuhi samgahavatthūhi<sup>16</sup> samgahitam<sup>17</sup> ratṭham<sup>18</sup> iddhañ<sup>19</sup> c' eva<sup>20</sup> hoti phitañ<sup>21</sup> ca buhu-annapānam<sup>22</sup> khemam nirabbudam, manussā mudā<sup>23</sup> modamānā<sup>24</sup> ure putte nacentā apāruta-gharā viharanti, idam gharadvāresu aggalañam<sup>25</sup> abhāvato niraggalān ti vuccati; ayam porāṇikā<sup>26</sup> paveñi.<sup>2</sup>

Aparabhāge<sup>27</sup> pana Okkākarājakāle brāhmañā imāni cat-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. jinitvā.

<sup>2</sup> T. omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. jinitvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. anucar°.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. sassa°.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits rāja; K. porāṇakadhammadikarāja°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>9</sub>P. dal°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. vājap°; B. vācāp°.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. °matta-.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vetanamu°; T. °ppādanam°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °vācan.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °samgañha.

<sup>11</sup> T. sahitaratṭham.

<sup>13</sup> B. vācāp°; K. vājap°.

<sup>17</sup> T. jīvitāñ.

<sup>15</sup> T. sahitaratṭham.

<sup>19</sup> K. sammodamānā.

<sup>16</sup> T. iddham° yeva.

<sup>21</sup> T. porāni.

<sup>18</sup> K. bahutannap°.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. aggal°.

<sup>22</sup> K. inserts ca.

tāri samgahavatthūni<sup>1</sup> imañ ca<sup>2</sup> ratthasampattiñ parivattetvā<sup>3</sup> uddhamūlakam<sup>4</sup> katvā assamedhan<sup>5</sup> purisamedhan ti ādike pañca yaññe nāma akāmsu. Tesu assam ettha<sup>6</sup> medhanti<sup>7</sup> vadhenit<sup>8</sup> ti assamedho, dvihi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa ekavisatiyūpassa ekasmiñ pacchimadivase<sup>9</sup> yeva sattanavutipañcapasusataghātabhīñsanassa<sup>10</sup> ṭhapetvā bhūmiñ ca purise ca avasesasabbavibhavadakkhiñassa<sup>11</sup> yaññass' etam adhivacanam; purisam ettha<sup>6</sup> medhanti<sup>8</sup> ti purisamedhan,<sup>12</sup> catuhi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa saddhim bhūmiyā assamedhe vuttavibhavadakkhiñassa yaññass' etam adhivacanam; sammam ettha pāsant<sup>13</sup> ti sammāpāso, divase dvase<sup>14</sup> yugacchiggale pavesanadañḍakasamkhātam<sup>15</sup> sammam khipitvā<sup>16</sup> tassa<sup>17</sup> patitokase vedin<sup>18</sup> katvā sañjhārimehi<sup>19</sup> yūpādihi<sup>20</sup> Sarassatinadiyā<sup>21</sup> nimuggokāsatoppabhūti<sup>22</sup> pañilomam gacchantena yajitabbassa satrayāgass<sup>23</sup> etam adhivacanam; vācam ettha pibant<sup>24</sup> ti vācapeyyam,<sup>25</sup> ekena pariyaññena sattarasahi paññhi yajitabbassa beluvayūpassa<sup>26</sup> sattarasakadakkhiñassa<sup>27</sup> yaññass' etam adhivacanam; n' atthi ettha aggala<sup>28</sup> ti niraggio,<sup>29</sup> navahi pariyaññehi<sup>30</sup> yaji-

<sup>1</sup> T. ariyasamg°.

<sup>2</sup> T. imam (without ca).

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vattitvā; T. only vattitvā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. °mūlikam; B.K. uddham mūlakam.

<sup>5</sup> K. °medhan, omits purisamedhan.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. °tī, omits vadhenit.

<sup>8</sup> T. majjhima°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>9</sub>K. °ghātabhīñsanassa; B. °ghātabhīñsanassa; M<sub>10</sub> °pasughatana-bhīñsanassa; T. yevā ti sattāñ ca satapañcasusataghātabh° (corrupted).

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> asesa°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °medho.

<sup>12</sup> T. omits.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> omit samkhātam; K. °dañḍasamkhātam.

<sup>14</sup> T. kipitvā tassā.

<sup>15</sup> B. vatim.

<sup>16</sup> T. samgharimehi dhupādihi.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. Sarassati°; B. only nadiyā.

<sup>18</sup> T. nimagg°; B. °kāsato pabhusi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> satrāyāg°; M<sub>9</sub>T. yātrāyāg°; B. reads sataghātass'.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>9</sub>B.K. pivantī (K. vājam).

<sup>21</sup> B. vācāpeyyā; K. vājapeyyo.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. bel°; K. vel°.

<sup>23</sup> T. sattarasasattarasakad°; B. sattarasasattadasakad°; K. sattarasayuttad°.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>9</sub>B. °jā.

<sup>25</sup> T. yaññehi.

tabbassa saddhim bhūmiyā ca purisehi ca assamedhe vutta-vibhavatākkiṇassa sabbamedhapariyāyanāmassa assamedhavikappass' etam adhivacanam.

*Kalam<sup>1</sup> pi te nānubhavanti solasim ti te sabbe pi<sup>2</sup> mahāyāgā ekassa mettacittassa vipākamahantatāya solasim kalam nāgganti,<sup>3</sup> solasamam bhāgām na pāpuṇanti<sup>4</sup> ti attho.*

*Na jānāti<sup>5</sup> ti na attanā parassa jānim karoti.*

*Na jāpaye<sup>6</sup> ti na parena<sup>7</sup> parassa jānim karoti.*

*Mettamso<sup>8</sup> ti mettāyamānacittakotthāso<sup>9</sup> hutvā.*

*Sabbabhūtānan ti sabbasattesu.*

*Veram<sup>10</sup> tassa na kenaci ti tassa kenaci saddhim akusala-veram vā puggalaveram vā n' atthi.*

2. Dutiye ādibrahmacariyikāyā<sup>11</sup> ti maggabrahmacariyassa ādibhūtāya.<sup>12</sup>

*Puññāyā<sup>13</sup> tivipassanāyā.*

*Garutthāniyan ti gāravuppattipaccayabhūtam garubhāvanīyam.*

*Tibban ti bahalam.*

*Paripucchatti ti atthapāli-anusandhipubbāparāni<sup>14</sup> pucchatī*

*Paripañhati ti pañham karoti,<sup>15</sup> idañ c' idañ ca pucchissā-mi<sup>16</sup> ti vitakketi.*

*Dvayenā ti duvidhena.*

*Anānākathiko ti anānattakathiko hoti.*

*Atiracchānakathiko ti nānāvidham tiracchānakatham na katheti.*

*Ariyam vā tuñhibhāvan ti ariyatuñhibhāvo nāma<sup>17</sup> catut-thajjhānam sesakammaṭhānamanasikāro<sup>18</sup> pi vat̄tati.*

*Jānam jānāti<sup>19</sup> ti jānitabbakam jānāti.*

*Passam passati ti passitabbakam passati.*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kaṭam.

<sup>2</sup> K. hi.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. na aggh° (K. omits kalam).

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>B.K. jināti.

<sup>4</sup> T. nāggantī.

<sup>8</sup> K. mettaso.

<sup>6</sup> T. jap°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> T. mettasamānacitta°; M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>B.K. mettāsamādhicitta°.

<sup>10</sup> T. veran.

<sup>11</sup> K. °cariyakāyā.

<sup>12</sup> T. °bhūtā.

<sup>13</sup> T. atthapāli-anadhi° (!).

<sup>14</sup> T. karonti.

<sup>15</sup> B. paccāsāmī.

<sup>16</sup> T. omits.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits sesa; T. °tthānam manasi°.

*Piyattāyād<sup>1</sup>* ti piyabhāvatthāya.  
*Garuttāyād<sup>2</sup>* ti garubhāvatthāya.<sup>3</sup>  
*Bhāvanāyā* ti bhāvanatthāya guṇasambhāvanāya vā.  
*Sāmaññāyād<sup>4</sup>* ti samaññadhammatthāya.<sup>4</sup>  
*Ekibhāvāyā<sup>5</sup>* ti nirantarabhāvatthāya.<sup>6</sup>  
 3. Tatiye *appiyapasaṃsī* ti appiyajanassa pasāṃsako<sup>7</sup>  
 vanṇabhāṇī.<sup>8</sup>

*Piyagarahī* ti piyajanassa nindako garahako.  
 4. Catutthe<sup>9</sup> *anavaññattikāmo* ti aho vata<sup>10</sup> mamaññānaññē na  
 avajāneyyūn ti anavajānanakāmo.<sup>11</sup>

*Akālaññū* ti kathākālam na jānāti, akāle katheti.  
*Asuci<sup>12</sup>* ti asucikāyakammādīhi<sup>13</sup> samannāgato.<sup>14</sup>  
 5. Pañcame lokassa dhammā ti *lokadhammā*; ete hi mut-  
 tā<sup>15</sup> nāma<sup>16</sup> n' atthi<sup>16</sup> buddhānam pi honti,<sup>17</sup> ten' evāha.  
*Lokam anuparivattantī* ti anubandhanti na pajahanti,  
 lokato na nivattantī ti attho.

*Loko ca atthalokadhamme anuparivattati<sup>18</sup>* ti ayañ ca loko  
 ete anubandhati<sup>19</sup> na pajahati, tehi dhammehi anupari-  
 vattati<sup>20</sup> ti attho.

*Lābho alābho* ti lābhe āgate alābho āgato yevā ti veditabbo.  
 Ayasādisu pi es' eva nayo.  
*Avekkhati<sup>21</sup> vipariñāmadhamme* ti *vipariñāmadhamme<sup>22</sup>*  
 ime ti evam avekkhati.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> piyatthāyā; K. piyatāyā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. garubhāvatthāyā; K. garutāyā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °tthā; B. garugāravatthāya.

<sup>4</sup> T. samadhi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eki<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds . . . pe . . .

<sup>7</sup> T. pasāṃsato.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhāṇī; T. °bhāñī.

<sup>9</sup> T. ca[tu]ttha.

<sup>10</sup> T. va.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avaj<sup>o</sup>; T. avajānakam kāmo ti (!); B. anavajānanam nikāmeti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. asucihi.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits kāya; B. asucihi kāya<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> T. samudāgato (*mentioned by P. as v.l., with the note: iti bahusu*).

<sup>15</sup> B. mutto; K. vimuttā.

<sup>16</sup> T. pāñmatthi.

<sup>17</sup> B. continues tena vā tam lokam anuparivattantī.

<sup>18</sup> B. °vattati (*without ti*).

<sup>19</sup> T. bandhati.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. anuvattati; B.K. na nivattati.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> akkheti both times.

<sup>22</sup> B. °dhammā.

*Vidhūpitā ti<sup>1</sup> vidhamitā<sup>2</sup> viddhamśitā.*

*Padañ ca ñatvā ti<sup>3</sup> nibbānapadam jānitvā.*

*Sammappajānāti bhavassa<sup>4</sup> pāragū<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> bhavassa pāram gato nipphattim<sup>6</sup> matthakam patto, nibbānapadam ñatvā va tam pāramgatabhāvam sammappajānāti<sup>5</sup> ti.*

Imasmīm sutte vatṭavivatṭam kathitam.

6. Chatthe ko<sup>1</sup> viseso ti kiñ visesakāraṇam.

*Ko adhippāyoso<sup>6</sup> ti ko adhikapayogo.<sup>7</sup>*

*Pariyādāyā<sup>8</sup> ti gahetvā parinītthapetvā.<sup>1</sup>*

Idhāpi vatṭavivatṭam eva kathitam.

7. Sattame acirapakkante ti samgham bhinditvā na cira-pakkante.

*Ārabbhā ti āgamma paṭicca sandhāya.*

*Attavipattin ti attano vipattim<sup>8</sup> vipannākāram.*

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

*Abhibhuyyā<sup>9</sup> ti abhibhavitvā madditvā.<sup>10</sup>*

8. Atthame *Dhavajālikāyan<sup>11</sup>* ti evam<sup>12</sup>-nāmake vihāre; so kira dhavavane<sup>13</sup> nivitthattā<sup>14</sup> Dhavajālikā<sup>15</sup> ti niṭṭham<sup>16</sup>-gato.

*Pātur ahosi<sup>17</sup> ti imam attham devarañño ārocessāmī ti gantvā<sup>17</sup> pākaṭo ahosi.<sup>18</sup>*

*Ādibrahmacariyiko<sup>19</sup> ti sikkhāttayasamgaḥassa<sup>20</sup> sakalasā-sanabrahmacariyassa<sup>21</sup> ādibhūto.*

9. Navame *kulaputto* ti jāti-kulaputto.<sup>22</sup>

*Balavā<sup>23</sup> ti<sup>23</sup> thāmasampanno.*

<sup>1</sup> T. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nipphatti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti); T. sampajānāti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adhippāyo; T. °ppāyāso; K. °ppāyaso.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. adhippāyo.

<sup>8</sup> T. vipatti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. abhibhūyā.

<sup>10</sup> T. vanditvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. Vatajāl° and K. Vatta-jāl° both times.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. evan.

<sup>13</sup> B. vata°, K. vatta°; T. °vanena.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niṭṭhattā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °jāli.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nivittham; B. saṅkham, K. samkham.

<sup>17</sup> K. āgantvā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sī ti.

<sup>19</sup> T. °cari[yi]ko; K. °cariyako.

<sup>20</sup> T.B. sikkhāttaya°.

<sup>21</sup> T.K. omit sāsana.

<sup>22</sup> T. adds ti.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

*Pāsādiko* ti rūpasampattiyyā<sup>1</sup> pasādajanako.<sup>2</sup>

*Tibbarāgo*<sup>3</sup> ti balavarāgo.<sup>4</sup>

*Kim aññatratrā*<sup>5</sup> ti ādisu ayam attho: kiṁ aññena kāraṇena kathitena, ayam Nando indriyesu guttadvāro<sup>6</sup> bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññena samannāgato, yena<sup>7</sup> Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum; sace imehi kāraṇehi samannāgato nābhavissa,<sup>8</sup> na sakkueyyā<sup>9</sup> ti.

*Iti ha tathā*<sup>10</sup> ti evam tathā.

Imasmim sutte vaṭṭam eva kathitaṁ.

10. Dasame aññen' aññam<sup>11</sup> paṭicaratī ti aññena kāraṇena vacanena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> aññam kāraṇam vacanam vā<sup>3</sup> paṭicchādeti.

*Bahiddhā katham apanāmetī* ti bāhirato aññam āgantu-kakatham otāreti.<sup>12</sup>

*Apaneyyo*<sup>13</sup> til<sup>14</sup> niharitabbo esa.

*Samaṇadūsi* ti samaṇadūsako.

*Samaṇapalāpo*<sup>15</sup> ti vihiṣu<sup>16</sup> vihipalāpo<sup>16</sup> viya nissāratāya<sup>17</sup> samaṇesu samaṇapalāpo.

*Samaṇakārandavo*<sup>18</sup> ti samaṇakacavaro.

*Bahiddhā nāsentī* ti bahi niharanti.<sup>19</sup>

*Yavakarane* ti yavakkhette.

*Pūyamānassā*<sup>20</sup> ti ucce ṭhāne ṭhapetvā<sup>21</sup> mahāvāte opuni-yamānassa.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pāsāda°.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. bahala°.

<sup>5</sup> T. āññatratrā; K. aññatratrā.

<sup>6</sup> T. °dvāre; M<sub>10</sub> °[dvā]ro.

<sup>7</sup> K. yehi.

<sup>8</sup> T. °ssati; M<sub>10</sub> bhavissati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °neyyo; T. °neyyo.

<sup>10</sup> T. [ta]tthā; K. tatrā.

<sup>11</sup> K. aññenāññam.

<sup>12</sup> B. osār°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> īpa°.

<sup>14</sup> T.B. add apaneyyo.

<sup>15</sup> B. °palāso three times.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vihiṣu palāpo; T. vihi-avihipalāpo; B.K. vihiṣu vihi°.

<sup>17</sup> T. nissāratāya.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. °karaṇdavo.

<sup>19</sup> B. adds yeva, and omits Yavakarane ti yavakkhette.

<sup>20</sup> B. phusamānassā; K. phussayamānassā.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>-B.K. ṭhatvā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> opuniyamānassa; T. ophuniyamānassa; B. ophusiyamānassa;

K. ophuniyamānassa.

*Apasammajjanti<sup>1</sup>* ti sāradhaññānam<sup>2</sup> ekato dubbalānam<sup>3</sup> dhaññānam<sup>4</sup> ekato karaṇattham<sup>4</sup> punappuna apasammajjanti,<sup>5</sup> apasammajjanisamkhātena vātagāhinā suppena vā vatthena vā paharanti.<sup>6</sup>

*Daddaran<sup>7</sup>* ti babbarasaddam.<sup>8</sup>—

*Saṃvāsāyād<sup>9</sup>* ti saṃvāsenā.

*Saṃvijānātād<sup>11</sup>* ti jāneyyātha.

*Santavāco* ti sañhavāco.

*Janavat<sup>12</sup>* ti janamajjhe.

*Raho karoti kaṭanan<sup>13</sup>* ti kaṭanam<sup>14</sup> vuccati pāpakammam,<sup>15</sup> tam raho paṭicchanno hutvā karoti.

*Samsappī ca musāvādī<sup>16</sup>* ti<sup>16</sup> samsappitvā<sup>16</sup> musāvādī,<sup>17</sup> musābhāṇanto samsappati phandatī ti attho.

Imasmim sutte vatṭam eva kathetvā gāthāsu vatṭavivatṭam kathitan ti.

*Mettāvaggo<sup>18</sup> paṭhamo.<sup>19</sup>*

## II.

1. Dutiyassa paṭhame *abhibhādēti* ti evam ādīni *na samano Gotamo* ti ettha vutta<sup>20</sup>-nakārena yojetvā evam ettha<sup>21</sup> attho<sup>22</sup> veditabbo<sup>23</sup> ti<sup>23</sup> na vandati nāsanā vuṭṭhāti, nāpi idha bhonto nisidantū ti evam āsanena vā<sup>24</sup> nimanteti ti; ettha hi vā-saddo

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>1c</sub>T. apasampajjanti.

<sup>2</sup> T. sā[ra]dhaññānam; M<sub>10</sub> sādharaññānam (!).

<sup>3</sup> B.K. dubbalā..

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kār°.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits, and has anapassammajjani°.

<sup>6</sup> B. nihar°.

<sup>7</sup> T. uddaran.

<sup>8</sup> B. daddara°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °yan.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds ayaṃ, and continues Vijānāthā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yaṃ vijāneyyāthā; T. yaṃ vijānethā; K. only vijānethā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jānanti; T. janavanti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. karaṇan; T. kadānan.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. karaṇam; T. kadānam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °kamman.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. has °sappinitvā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °vādi.

<sup>18</sup> T. metta°.

<sup>19</sup> P. pañcamo (*sic!*!).

<sup>20</sup> B. vuttena.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> etam; B.K. omit ettha.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. atthato.

<sup>23</sup> B.K. veditabbāni.

<sup>24</sup> K. omits.

vibhāvanattho,<sup>1</sup> ‘rūpam̄ niccam̄ vā aniccam̄ vā’ ti ādisu viya.

Evaṁ vatvā atha attano abhivādanādīni akarontam̄<sup>2</sup> bhagavantam̄ disvā āha: *‘Tayidam̄ bho Gotama tath’ evā ti tam̄*<sup>3</sup> *yat̄ tam̄ mayā sutam̄,*<sup>6</sup> *tam̄ tath’ eva tam̄ savanañ ca* *dassanañ ca samsandati sameti athato ekibhāvam̄*<sup>7</sup> *gacchati.*<sup>8</sup>

*Na hi bhavam̄ Gotamo . . . pe . . . āsanena vā nimante-*  
*ti ti evam̄ attanā sutam̄ dīt̄thena nigametvā nindanto āha.*<sup>3</sup>

*Tayidam̄ bho Gotama na sampannam evā ti tam̄ abhivā-*  
*danādīnam̄<sup>9</sup> akaraṇam̄ ayuttam eva.*

Ath’ assa bhagavā attukkam̄sanaparavambhanadosam̄ anupagamma karuṇāsitalena hadayena tam̄ aññāṇam̄ vi-  
dhamedtvā<sup>10</sup> yuttabhāvam̄<sup>11</sup> dassetukāmo nāham̄<sup>12</sup> tam̄ brāhma-  
ṇā ti ādim̄ āha.

Tatrāyam̄ samkhepattho: aham̄ brāhmaṇa appaṭihatena sabbaññutaññāṇacakkhunā olokento pi<sup>13</sup> tam̄<sup>13</sup> puggalam̄ etas-  
mim̄<sup>14</sup> sadevakādibhede loke na passāmi, yam aham̄ abhivā-  
deyyam̄ vā pacut̄teyyam̄ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyam̄; anacchariyam̄ vā etam̄, yvāhaṇi<sup>15</sup> ajja sabbaññutam̄ patto evarūpam̄ nipaccākārārahām puggalam̄ na passāmi. Api ca<sup>16</sup> yadā p’ aham̄<sup>17</sup> sampati jāto<sup>18</sup> uttarena mukho sattapada-  
vītihārena<sup>19</sup> gantvā sakaladasasahassilokadhātum̄<sup>20</sup> olokesim̄, tadā pi etasmim̄ sadevakādibhede loke tam̄ puggalam̄ na passāmi, yassāham̄<sup>21</sup> evarūpam̄ nipaccākāram kareyyam̄. Atha kho mam̄ sołasakappasahassāyuko<sup>22</sup> khīñāsavamahā-  
brahmā pi añjalim̄ paggahetvā ‘tvam̄<sup>23</sup> loke mahāpuriso,

<sup>1</sup> T. vibhāvane nāmattho; B. vibhāvane nāma atthe.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kar°.

<sup>3-3</sup> Missing in B.

<sup>4</sup> T. yan.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>6</sup> T. sutan.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eki°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti ti.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vādādīnam̄.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °mitvā.

<sup>11</sup> T. yuttam̄ bh°.

<sup>12</sup> T.B.K. nāhan.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>14</sup> T. eta[smi]m̄.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. svāham̄.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. insert kho.

<sup>17</sup> K. pāham̄.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. add va.

<sup>19</sup> T. °vītihāre.

<sup>20</sup> K. sakalam̄ dasa°.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. yam aham̄.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °āyukā.

<sup>23</sup> K. adds sadevake.

tvam̄ sadevakassa lokassa aggo ca jet̄ho ca<sup>1</sup> set̄tho<sup>1</sup> ca,<sup>1</sup>  
n' atthi taya uttaritaro' ti sañjātasomanasso<sup>2</sup> patimānesi.<sup>3</sup>  
Tadā pi cāham<sup>4</sup> attanā uttaritaram apassanto āsabhim<sup>5</sup>  
vācam̄ nicchāresim: aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jet̄ho 'ham  
asmī lokassa, set̄tho 'ham asmi lokassā<sup>6</sup> ti. Evam̄ sampati-  
jātassāpi mayham abhivādanādiraho puggalo n' atthi.  
Svāham idāni sabbaññutam̄ patto kam̄ abhivādeyyam̄.  
Tasmā tvam<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa mā Tathāgatā<sup>8</sup> evarūpam̄ paramani-  
paccākāram<sup>9</sup> patthayi<sup>10</sup>; yam̄ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhi-  
vādeyya vā . . . pei<sup>11</sup> . . . āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā  
pi tassa puggalassa rattipariyosāne paripākasithilabandha-  
nam vanṭamuttatālaphalam<sup>12</sup> viya vanṭato<sup>13</sup> chijjivā<sup>14</sup> sahasā  
va bhūmiyam̄ vipateyya.<sup>15</sup>

Evam̄ vutte<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>17</sup> brāhmaṇo duppaññatāya Tathāgatassa  
lokajet̄thabhāvam<sup>18</sup> asallakkhento kevalam̄ tam̄ vacanam̄  
asahamāno āha: arasarūpo bhavam̄ Gotamo ti. Ayam̄ kir'  
assa adhippāyo: yam̄ loke abhivādanapaccutthānañjali-  
kammasāmīcikammam<sup>19</sup> sāmaggiraso ti vuccati, tam̄ bhotō<sup>20</sup>  
Gotamassa n' atthi; tasmā arasarūpo bhavam̄ Gotamo  
arasajātiko arasasabhāvo<sup>21</sup> ti.

Ath' assa bhagavā cittamudubhāvajananattham<sup>22</sup> ujuvi-  
paccanikabhāvam̄ pariharanto<sup>23</sup> aññathā<sup>24</sup> tassa vacanassa

<sup>1</sup> T. omits.

<sup>2</sup> T. sañjatita°.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. pati°.

<sup>4</sup> T. aham̄.

<sup>5</sup> K. āsabhi.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds ayam atimājā[ti]; M<sub>10</sub> adds ayam antimājāti n' atthi dāni  
punabbhavo (!).

<sup>7</sup> T. tvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. °gate.

<sup>9</sup> K. °nipaccak°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. patthayitha; K. pat̄thayi.

<sup>11</sup> B. pa.

<sup>12</sup> B. vanṭamutta°; K. °bandhana-vanṭamutta°.

<sup>13</sup> B. vigato.

<sup>14</sup> K. pacchijj°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. nipateyya; T. papateyya.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vutto.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>18</sup> T. loke j°.

<sup>19</sup> T. °paccuppatthāna-añjalikammamasāmīcikamma; B. also °sāmici°;  
K. °paccutthāna-añjali°.

<sup>20</sup> T. bho.

<sup>21</sup> T. asassabh° (!).

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °jānanattham̄.

<sup>23</sup> T. adds pi.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. add pi.

attham̄ attani sandassento *atthi khvesa<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo* ti ādīm āha.

Tattha *atthi khvesa<sup>2</sup>* ti *atthi* kho esa.

*Pariyāyo* ti kāraṇam̄.

Idam̄ vuttam̄ hoti: *atthi<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa<sup>4</sup> kāraṇam̄*, yena kāraṇena mam̄ ‘arasarūpo bhavam Gotamo’ ti vadamāno puggalo sammā vadeyya, avitathavādī ti samkham̄<sup>5</sup> gaccheyya.

Katamo pana<sup>6</sup> so<sup>6</sup> ti. *Ye te<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa rūparasā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā* ti. Kim<sup>9</sup> vut-tam̄ hoti? *Ye te<sup>10</sup> jātivasena vā uppattivasena<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> settha-sammatañnam<sup>12</sup> pi puthujjanānam rūpārammaṇādīni<sup>13</sup> assā-dentānam abhinandantānam rajjantānam uppajjanti kāma-sukhassādasamkhatā rūparasā saddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbarasā,*<sup>14</sup> ye imam̄ lokam̄ givāya<sup>15</sup> bandhitvā viya āviñjanti vatthārammaṇādisāmaggiyā vā<sup>16</sup> uppannattā sāmaggrisā ti vuccanti, te sabbe pi Tathāgatassa pahīnā. Mayham<sup>9</sup> pahīnā<sup>9</sup> ti vattabbe pi mamamkārena attānam anukkhī-panto dhammam deseti, desanāvilāso vā esa Tathāgatassa.

*“Pahīnā* ti cittasantānato vigatā pajahitā vā; etasmim<sup>18</sup> pan’ atthe<sup>19</sup> karane sāmivacanam datṭhabbam.

Ariyamaggasatthena ucchinnañ tamhāvijjāmayam<sup>20</sup> mūlam̄ etesan ti *ucchinnañmālā*, tālāvatthum<sup>21</sup> viya tesam̄<sup>22</sup> vatthu katan ti tālāvatthukatā; yathā hi tālarukkham samūlam uddharityā tassa vatthumatte tasmiñ padese kate na puna tassa tālassa uppatti paññayati, evam ariyamagg-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kho sa.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kho sā.

<sup>3</sup> K. inserts kho.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. add etam; T. adds ekam̄.

<sup>5</sup> B. sankhyam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. pan’ eso.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. pa.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits.

<sup>10</sup> T. ti (!).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omit; B. has upapatti°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °nam (without pi).

<sup>13</sup> T. °dīhi.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā pho°.

<sup>15</sup> K. °yam.

<sup>16</sup> T. °yam vā; B. °yāñ ca.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. add tattha.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ekasmin̄.

<sup>19</sup> T. pan’ etha.

<sup>20</sup> K. °maya-.

<sup>21</sup> T. tāla° throughout, M<sub>10</sub> tāla° and tālā°; B.K. °vatthu.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. nesam̄.

satthena samūle<sup>1</sup> rūpādirase uddharitvā tesam<sup>2</sup> pubbe uppannapubbabhbhāvena vatthumatte cittasantāne kate sabbe pi te tālāvatthukatā ti vuccanti.

Aviruṭhattā<sup>3</sup> vā matthakacchinnatālo<sup>4</sup> viya katā ti tālāvatthukatā<sup>5</sup>; yasmā pana evam tālāvatthukatā anu-abhbhāvakatā<sup>6</sup> hontī<sup>7</sup>—yathā<sup>8</sup> nesam pacchābhāvo<sup>9</sup> na hoti, tathā katā<sup>10</sup> hontī<sup>11</sup>—, tasmā āha<sup>12</sup>: *anabhāvakatā<sup>13</sup>* ti.

<sup>14</sup>*Ayatīm anuppādādhammā* ti anāgate anuppajjanakasa-bhbhāvā.<sup>15</sup>

No ca kho yan<sup>16</sup> tvam sandhāya vadesi ti yañ ca kho<sup>17</sup> sandhāya<sup>18</sup> tvam vadesi, so pariyāyo na hoti. Nanu c' evam<sup>19</sup> vutte yo<sup>20</sup> brāhmaṇena vutto sāmaggraso, tassa attani vijjamānatā anuññātā hotī ti? Na<sup>21</sup> hoti<sup>21</sup>; yo hi nam sāmaggrasam kātum bhabbo hutvā na karoti, so tada-bhbhāvena arasarūpo ti vattabbatam arahati. Bhagavā pana abhabbo va<sup>21</sup> tam<sup>22</sup> kātum; ten' assa kāraṇena<sup>23</sup> abhabbatam pakāsento āha: no ca kho yan<sup>24</sup> tvam sandhāya vadesi<sup>25</sup>; yan pariyāyam sandhāya tvam mam 'arasarūpo' ti vadesi, so amhesu n' eva vattabbo ti.

Evam brāhmaṇo attanā adhippetam arasarūpatam āropetum asakkonto athāparam<sup>26</sup> nibbhogo bhavan ti ādim āha. Sabbapariyāyesu c' ettha vuttanayen' eva yojanākkamam viditvā sandhāya bhāsitamattham<sup>27</sup> evam veditabbam. Brāhmaṇo tad eva vayovuddhānam<sup>28</sup> abhivādanādikammam

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samūlam.

<sup>2</sup> B. nesam; T. te.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> aviruṭhadhammattam; B.K. aviruṭhidhammattā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vatthumattthaka°.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds here yathā.

<sup>6</sup> T. anubhbhāvakatā; B. anabhāvam katā; K. anu-abhbhāvam k°.

<sup>7</sup> B. hoti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. tathā.

<sup>9</sup> T.B. °bhāge.

<sup>10</sup> T. adds na.

<sup>11</sup> T. hoti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.B. omit.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. anabhāvam k°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. add anabhāvakatā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. anuppajjanasabhbh°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yan.

<sup>17</sup> K. adds mam:

<sup>18</sup> B. after tvam.

<sup>19</sup> T. c' etam; B. ca evam; K. evam.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. so.

<sup>21</sup> B. omits.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. etam.

<sup>23</sup> B. karāṇe.

<sup>24</sup> T. yan.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °si ti.

<sup>26</sup> B. param.

<sup>27</sup> T. °mattam.

<sup>28</sup> K. °vuddhānam throughout; M<sub>10</sub> here °buddhānam.

loke sāmaggiparibhogo ti maññamāno tadabhāvena<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatam<sup>2</sup> nibbhogo ti ādim āha. Bhagavā ca<sup>3</sup> yvāyam<sup>4</sup> rūpādisu sattānam chandarāgaparibhogo, tadabhāvam attani sampassamāno aparam pariyāyam anujāni.

Puna brāhmaṇo yam loke vayovuddhānam<sup>5</sup> abhivādanādikulasamudācārakammam<sup>6</sup> lokiyā karonti, tassa akiriyyam passamāno<sup>7</sup> bhagavantam akiriyavādo ti āha. Bhagavā pana yasmā kāyaduccaritādinaṁ akiriyaṁ vadati, tasmā tam akiriyavāditam<sup>8</sup> attani sampassamāno aparam<sup>9</sup> pariyāyam anujāni.<sup>10</sup> Tattha ṭhapetvā kāyaduccaritādīni avasesā<sup>11</sup> akusalā dhammā anekavihitā pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti veditabbā.<sup>12</sup>

Puna brāhmaṇo tad eva abhivādanādikammam bhagavati apassanto imam āgamma ayam lokatanti<sup>13</sup> lokapaveṇi uchchijjatī ti maññamāno bhagavantam ucchedavādo ti āha. Bhagavā pana yasmā pañcakāmaguṇikarāgassa c' eva akusalacittadvayasampayuttassa c' eva dosassa anāgāmimaginea ucchedam vadati, sabbākusalasambhavassa pana mohassa arahattamaggena ucchedam vadati, ṭhapetvā te tayo avasesānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam yathānurūpam<sup>14</sup> catuhi maggehi ucchedam vadati, tasmā tam ucchedavādām<sup>15</sup> attani sampassamāno aparam pariyāyam anujāni.

Puna brāhmaṇo 'jigucchatī maññe<sup>16</sup> samoṇo Gotamo idam vayovuddhānam abhivādanādikulasamudācārakammam,<sup>17</sup> tena tam<sup>18</sup> na karotī ti maññamāno bhagavantam jegucchī ti āha. Bhagavā pana yasmā jigucchatī kāyaduccaritādīhi<sup>19</sup> kāyavacimanoduccaritānī<sup>20</sup> c' eva<sup>21</sup> yāva akusa-

<sup>1</sup> B.K. add ca.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. bhagavantam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. omit.

<sup>4</sup> B. svāyam.

<sup>5</sup> B. ye vuddhō.

<sup>6</sup> K. °kusala°.

<sup>7</sup> T.K. sampassamāno.

<sup>8</sup> T. °vādanam; B. °vādam.

<sup>9</sup> T. apariyāpariyānam manu° (!).

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sesā; T. avasesam.

<sup>11</sup> T. °bbāni or °bā ti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. lokanti.

<sup>13</sup> K. yathārūpam.

<sup>14</sup> B. ucchedabhbhāvam.

<sup>15</sup> T. maññeti.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.K. °kusala°.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. after na.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. inserts yāni.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °duccaritādīni; T. °duccaritādīhi.

<sup>20</sup> K. continues yā ca anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpatti and so on.

lānam lāmakadhammānam samāpatti samāpajjanā<sup>1</sup> samañgi-bhāvo tām sabbam pi gūtham viya mandanakajātiko<sup>2</sup> pu-riso jīgucchati hiriyati, tasmā tam jegucchitam attani sampassamāno aparam pariyāyam anujāni.

Tattha kāyaduccaritend ti ādi upayogatthe<sup>3</sup> karaṇavaca-nam dattabbam.

Puna<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo tad eva abhivādanādikammam bhaga-vati apassanto ‘ayam idam lokajeṭṭhakakammam vineti vināseti,<sup>5</sup> athavā yasmā etam<sup>6</sup> sāmīcikammam<sup>7</sup> na karoti, tasmā ayam vinetabbo niggāṇhitabbo<sup>8</sup>’ ti maññamāno bhagavantam venayiko ti āha. Tatrāyam padattho<sup>9</sup>: vina-yatī ti vinayo, vināsetī ti vuttam hoti,<sup>10</sup> vinayo eva venayiko; vinayam<sup>11</sup> vā arahatī ti venayiko, niggaham arahatī ti vuttam hoti. Bhagavā pana yasmā rāgādinam vinayāya vūpasamāya dhammam deseti, tasmā venayiko hoti. Ayam eva<sup>12</sup> c’ ettha<sup>12</sup> padattho<sup>13</sup>: vinayāya dhammam desetī ti venayiko; vicitrā hi taddhitavutti, svāyam<sup>14</sup> tam<sup>15</sup> venayikabhā-vam<sup>16</sup> attani sampassamāno aparam pariyāyam anujāni.

Puna brāhmaṇo ‘yasmā<sup>17</sup> abhivādanādīni sāmīcikammāni karontā vayovuddhe, tosentī hāsentī<sup>18</sup> akarontā pana tā-penti<sup>19</sup> vihesenti domanassam nesam<sup>20</sup> uppādenti bhagavā ca tāni na karoti, tasmā ayam vayovuddhe tapatī’ ti maññamāno sappuriso cāravirahitattā vā ‘kapaṇapuriso ayan’ ti maññamāno bhagavantam tapassī ti āha. Tatrāyam padattho: tapatī ti tapo,<sup>20</sup> rosetī vihesetī ti attho, sāmīci-kammākaraṇass<sup>21</sup> etam adhivacanam, tapo assa atthī ti tapassī; dutiye atthavikappe<sup>22</sup> vyañjanāni avicāretvā loke

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nam.

<sup>2</sup> T.B. mañḍanaj°.

<sup>3</sup> T.B.K. after karaṇavacanam.

<sup>4</sup> B. tattha.

<sup>5</sup> B. vinodeti.

<sup>6</sup> T. evam.

<sup>7</sup> T.B. sāmici°.

<sup>8</sup> T. nigāṇh°.

<sup>9</sup> K. vacanattho.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds athavā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vinayāya.

<sup>12</sup> B. eva ettha.

<sup>13</sup> T. pan’ atthe (!).

<sup>14</sup> B.K. svāyan.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> venayibh°.

<sup>17</sup> T. repeats.

<sup>18</sup> B. omits.

<sup>19</sup> T. nāsentī.

<sup>20</sup> T. omits.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. sāmici°; M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °kammakar°.

<sup>22</sup> B. only vikappe.

kapanapuriso tapassī ti vuccati. Bhagavā pana ye akusalā dhammā<sup>1</sup> lokam tapanato tapanīyāni vuccanī, tesam pahinattā yasmā tapassī ti saṃkham gato, tasmā tam passitam attani sampassamāno aparam pariyyayam anujāni. Tatratyam vacanattho: tapantī ti tapo, akusaladhammānam<sup>2</sup> etam adhivacanam; te tape<sup>3</sup> assi<sup>4</sup> nirassi<sup>4</sup> pahāsi viddhamīsi<sup>5</sup> ti tapassī.

Puna brāhmaṇo ‘tam abhivādanādikammam devaloka-gabbhasampatti�<sup>6</sup> devalokapatīsandhipaṭībhāya samvattati<sup>7</sup>’ ti maññamāno bhagavati c’ assa abhāvam disvā bhagavantam apagabbho ti āha; kodhavasena vā<sup>8</sup> bhagavato mātukucchismiṃ paṭisandhigahaṇe dosam dassento<sup>9</sup> evam āha. Tatratyam padattho<sup>10</sup>: gabbhato apagato ti apagabbho, abhabbo devalokuppattim<sup>11</sup> pāpuṇitun ti adhippāyo; hīno vā<sup>12</sup> gabbho assā ti apagabbho, devalokagabbhā<sup>13</sup> paribāhi-rattā āyatim hīnagabbhapaṭībhāgī<sup>14</sup> hīno vā<sup>4</sup> assa<sup>15</sup> mātukucchismiṃ gabbhāvāso ahosī ti adhippāyo. Bhagavato pana yasmā<sup>16</sup> āyatim gabbhaseyyā apagatā, tasmā so tam apagabbhataṇ<sup>17</sup> attani sampassamāno aparam pariyyayam anujāni.

Tatra<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhīnibbatti pahīnā ti etesam padānam evam attho datṭhabbo: brāhmaṇa, yassa puggalassa anāgate gabbhaseyyā punabbhave<sup>19</sup> ca abhinibbatti anuttarena maggena vihatakāraṇattā<sup>20</sup> pahīnā. Gabbhaseyyāgahaṇena c’ ettha jalābuja<sup>21</sup> yoni gahitā, punabbhavābhīnibbattigahaṇena itarā tisso<sup>22</sup>. Api ca gabbhassa seyyā gabbhaseyyā,<sup>23</sup> punab-

<sup>1</sup> T. kammā.

<sup>2</sup> K. akusalānam dh°.

<sup>3</sup> B. tapeti.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. viddhamīsetī.

<sup>6</sup> B. devalokadevagabbha°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti); B. samvattati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> T. dento; B.K. add pi.

<sup>10</sup> B. vacanattho.

<sup>11</sup> B. °lokupapattim; K. °lokūpapattim.

<sup>12</sup> T. va.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. °gabbha-.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhāvi; B. inserts ti.

<sup>15</sup> B. tassa; K. 'ssa.

<sup>16</sup> T. omits.

<sup>17</sup> T. °gabbham.

<sup>18</sup> K. tatrāpi.

<sup>19</sup> T. °bbhāve.

<sup>20</sup> P. vigata°.

<sup>21</sup> B. jalābuja°; K. jalāmbuja°.

<sup>22</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omit.

bhavo<sup>1</sup> eva abhinibbatti punabbhavābhinibbattī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo; yathā ca viññānatthiti<sup>2</sup> ti vutte pi na viññānato aññā thiti atthi, evam idhāpi na gabbhato aññā seyyā<sup>3</sup> veditabbā. Abhinibbatti ca nāma yasmā punabbhavabhūtā pi apunabbhavabhūtā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> atthi<sup>6</sup> idha ca punabbhavabhūtā adhippetā, tasmā vuttam: punabbhavo eva abhinibbatti punabbhavābhinibbattī ti.

Evam āgatakālato patṭhayā arasarūpatādīhi atthahi<sup>7</sup> akkosavatthūhi akkosantam<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇam bhagavā dhammissaro dhammarājā dhammasāmi<sup>9</sup> Tathāgato anukampāsītalē<sup>10</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> cakkhunā brāhmaṇam olokento yam dhammadhātum paṭivijjhitvā desanāvilāsappattā<sup>11</sup> nāma honti,<sup>11</sup> tassā<sup>12</sup> dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā<sup>13</sup> vigatavalāhake nabhe punṇacando viya<sup>14</sup> saradakāle suriyo viya ca<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇassa hadayandhakāram vidhamento tāni yeva akkosavatthūni tena tena pariyāyena aññathā dassetvā<sup>15</sup> puna pi attano karuṇāvippahāram atthahi lokadhammehi akampaniyabhbāvena<sup>16</sup> paṭiladdhatādiguṇalakkhaṇam<sup>17</sup> paṭhavisamaccittatam akuppadhammatañ ca pakāsento ‘ayam brāhmaṇo kevalam palitasirakhanḍadantavalittacatādīhi<sup>18</sup> attano vuddhabhbāvam<sup>19</sup> sallakkheti, no ca kho attānam<sup>20</sup> jānāti jātiyā anugatam jarāya anusaṭam<sup>21</sup> vyādhinā<sup>22</sup> abhibhbūtam<sup>23</sup> maraṇena abbhāhatam ajja maritvā puna sve<sup>24</sup> uttānasayanadā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °bbhave.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tthiti (*without ti*).

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> inserts ti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>7</sup> K. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sāmi; B. has dhammadiko.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. anukampāya sī°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °vilāsam patto; K. °vilāsappatto.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. hoti.

<sup>12</sup> T. tasmā.

<sup>13</sup> T. supati°.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>15</sup> K. desetvā.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. akampiyabhb°; T. akampaniyamānabh° (!).

<sup>17</sup> K. paṭiladdham tādi°.

<sup>18</sup> T. phalita°.

<sup>19</sup> T.K. vuddha°.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. after jānāti; T. attanā.

<sup>21</sup> T. asaṭam.

<sup>22</sup> T. vyādhī.

<sup>23</sup> B. adhi°.

<sup>24</sup> K. sve va.

rakabhāvam<sup>1</sup> gamanīyam, mahantena kho pana ussāhenā mama santikam āgato, tad<sup>2</sup> assa<sup>3</sup> āgamanam sātthakam hotū' ti cintetvā imasmiñ loke attano appaṭisamaṇ<sup>4</sup> pure-jātabhāvam<sup>4</sup> dassento *seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā* ti ādinā<sup>5</sup> nayena brāhmaṇassa dhammadesanam vaddhesi.<sup>6</sup>

Tattha *seyyathā pī* ti ādinam hetthāvuttanayen' eva\* attho veditabbo. Ayam pana viseso; hetthāvuttanayen' eva hi te kukkuṭapotakā pakkhe vidhunantā<sup>7</sup> tamkhanānu-rūpam viravantā nikkhampanti—evam nikkhampānañ<sup>8</sup> ca tesam yo<sup>9</sup> paṭhamataram nikkhampati, so jettho ti vuccati—taṁmā bhagavā tāya upamāya attano jetthabhbāvam sādhetukāmo brāhmaṇam pucchati: *yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotakānam*<sup>10</sup> *paṭhamataram*<sup>11</sup> nikkhampati,<sup>11</sup> kinti svāssa vacanīyo ti.

Tattha<sup>12</sup> kinti svāssa vacanīyo ti<sup>13</sup> so kinti vacanīyo assa, kiñ vattabbo bhaveyya: jettho<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> kaniṭtho vā ti.

*Jettho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo ti bho Gotama, so<sup>16</sup> jettho ti<sup>17</sup> assa vacanīyo.*

Kasmā ti<sup>18</sup> ce? So hi<sup>15</sup> nesam jettho ti yasmā<sup>19</sup> so<sup>20</sup> tesam vuddhataro<sup>21</sup> ti attho.

Ath' assa bhagavā opammanī<sup>22</sup> sampaṭipādento<sup>23</sup> evam eva kho ti āha; yathā so kukkuṭapotako, evam aham pi.

\* See page 60.

<sup>1</sup> T. °bhāvāñ; K. °bhāva; B. uttānaseyyādārakabhāva.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> K. °sama.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> puretarabh°; T. puggalānabh° (!).

<sup>5</sup> T. ādi.

<sup>6</sup> B. vaddheti.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds tam or nam.

<sup>8</sup> B. nikkhantānam (*without ca*).

<sup>9</sup> T. omits; M<sub>10</sub> before tesam.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. kukkuṭacchāpākānam.

<sup>11</sup> T.B.K. omit; B. inserts instead of this pa, and K. pe.

<sup>12</sup> K. adds 'kukkuṭacchāpākānan' ti kukkuṭapotakānam (*mentioned by B. as v.l.*).

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. jetthako.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yo.

<sup>17</sup> B. iti.

<sup>18</sup> K. iti.

<sup>19</sup> T. adds yam.

<sup>20</sup> B. omits, and has nesam.

<sup>21</sup> K. vuddha°.

<sup>22</sup> K. upamānam.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °padento; T. °bāhento.

*Avijjāgatāya pajāyā<sup>1</sup> ti avijjā vuccati aññānam, tattha gatāya.*

*Pajāyā ti sattapajāya<sup>2</sup>; avijjākosassa antopaviṭṭhesu sattesū ti vuttam hoti.*

*Andabhuṭāyā ti ande<sup>3</sup> bhūtāya pajātāya<sup>4</sup> sañjātāya<sup>5</sup>; yathā hi ande nibbattā ekacce sattā andabhuṭā ti vuccanti, evam ayam sabbā<sup>6</sup> pi pajā avijjāṇḍakose<sup>7</sup> nibbattattā andabhuṭā<sup>8</sup> ti vuccati.*

*Pariyonaddhāyā ti tena<sup>9</sup> avijjāṇḍakosena samantato onaddhāya baddhāya<sup>10</sup> vethitāya.*

*Avijjāṇḍakosam padāletvā ti tam avijjāmayam andakosam<sup>11</sup> bhinditvā.*

*Eko va loke ti sakale pi<sup>12</sup> lokasannivāse aham eva eko adutiyo.*

*Anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti uttararahitam<sup>13</sup> sabbasetṭham sammāsambodhim<sup>14</sup>; athavā pasattham sundaram<sup>15</sup> bodhim, arahattamaggāñānass' etam nāmam, sabbaññutaññānassāpi<sup>16</sup> nāmam eva,<sup>17</sup> ubhayam pi vaṭṭati. Aññesam arahattamaggo anuttarā<sup>18</sup> bodhi<sup>18</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>? na<sup>5</sup> hoti.<sup>5</sup> Kasmā? asabbaguṇadāyakattā; tesam hi cassaci arahattamaggo arahattaphalam eva deti, cassaci tisso vijjā, cassaci cha abhiññā, cassaci catasso paṭisambhidā, cassaci sāvakāpāramiññānam,<sup>19</sup> paccekabuddhānam<sup>20</sup> pi paccekabodhiññānam eva deti—buddhānam pana<sup>21</sup> sabba-*

<sup>1</sup> T. °ya, adds avijjāgatāyā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pajā; K. reads sattādhibvacanam etam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anda°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. pajāya; K. jātāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits.

<sup>6</sup> T. satthā; M<sub>10</sub> omits sabbā, and puts pi after pajā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> andakose.

<sup>8</sup> T. °bhūto.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>10</sup> T. baddhā; B. bandhāpitāya (omits vethitāya).

<sup>11</sup> T. °kosam.

<sup>12</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> K. uttaravirahitam.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. sammā sāmañ ca bodhim.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sundara-; T.K. sundarañ ca; B. °ram ca.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ssa pi.

<sup>17</sup> B. nāmam va.

<sup>18</sup> T. antarā bodhi va.

<sup>19</sup> T.B.K. °pārami°.

<sup>20</sup> B. °nam, without pi.

<sup>21</sup> T. buddhānam pi na

guṇasampattiṁ deti, abhiseko<sup>1</sup> viya rañño sabbalokissari-yabhāvam,<sup>2</sup> tasmā aññassa kassaci pi<sup>3</sup> anuttarā \*bodhi na hotī ti.

*Abhisambuddho* ti abbhaññāsiṇī<sup>4</sup> paṭivijjhīm patto<sup>5</sup> \*mhi,<sup>6</sup> adhigato \*mhi ti vuttamī hoti.

Idāni yad etam bhagavatā evam<sup>6</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> kho ti ādinā nayena vuttamī<sup>8</sup> opammasampaṭipādanam,<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>10</sup> evam atthena samsandetvā<sup>11</sup> veditabbam. Yathā hi tassā kukkuṭiyā attano andesu<sup>12</sup> adhisayanāditiividhakiriyākaranam<sup>13</sup> evam bodhipallaṅke nisinnassa Bodhisattabhūtassa bhagavato attano santāne aniccam dukkham anattā ti tividhānupassanākaranam, kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyāsampādanena andānam apūtibhāvo viya Bodhisattabhūtassa Tathāgatassa<sup>14</sup> tividhānupassanāsampādanena vipassanāñāṇassa aparihāni, kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaranena<sup>15</sup> andānam allasinehāpariyādānam<sup>16</sup> viya Bodhisattabhūtassa bhagavaṭo tividhānupassanāsampādanena bhāvattayānugataniyantisinehāpariyādānam,<sup>17</sup> kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaranena andākapālānam tanubhāvo viya Bodhisattabhūtassa bhagavato<sup>18</sup> tividhānupassanāsampādanena avijjañḍakosassa, tanubhāvo, kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaranena kukkuṭapotakassa pādanakhatundakānam<sup>19</sup> thaddhakharabhāvo<sup>20</sup> viya Bodhisattabhūtassa bhagavato tividhānupassanāsampādanena vipassanāñāṇassa tikkhakharavippasannasūrabhāvo,<sup>21</sup> kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaranena kukkuṭapotakassa pariṇāmakālo viya Bodhisat-

<sup>1</sup> B. \*bhi°.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. °lokissarabhu°.

<sup>3</sup> P. omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abbhamūñāsin ti.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. om̄.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vutta.

<sup>9</sup> T. °pādanam; M<sub>10</sub> °pādanattham.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>, T.K. °sanditvā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>, T. anđe.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. adhisayitādi°.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. bhagavato.

<sup>15</sup> T. °kiriyañānenā.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. allasinehassa p°.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. °nikanti°.

<sup>18</sup> T. breaks off in the midst of the word bha[gavato], and continues immediately Navanipātassa pathame (page 162), by omitting all from here to the end of the Eighth Book.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tundānam.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ghanabhāvo.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tikkhasuravippasannabhāvo.

tabhūtassa bhagavato tividhānupassanāsampādanena vipasanāññāssa pariñāmakālo vadḍhikālo gabbhagahañakālo, kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākarañena kukkuṭapotakassa pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā añdakosam̄ padāletvā pakkhe papphoṭetvā sothinā abhinibbhijjanakālo<sup>1</sup> viya bhagavato tividhānupassanāsampādanena<sup>2</sup> vipassanāññānam<sup>3</sup> gabbham̄ gañhāpetvā anupubbādhigatena arahattamaggena avijjāñdakosam̄ padāletvā<sup>4</sup> abhiññāpakkhe papphoṭetvā sotthinā sakalabuddhaguṇānam<sup>5</sup> sacchikatakālo<sup>6</sup> veditabbo.

*Aham hi brāhmaṇa jetṭho<sup>7</sup> setṭho lokassā ti brāhmaṇa,<sup>7</sup> yathā tesam̄ kukkuṭapotakānam paṭhamataram añdakosam̄ padāletvā abhinibbatto<sup>8</sup> kukkuṭapotako jetṭho hoti, evam̄ avijjāgatāya pajaya<sup>9</sup> tam̄ avijjāñdakosam̄ padāletvā paṭhamataram ariyāya jātiyā jātattā ‘aham hi jetṭho vuddharato<sup>10</sup>’ ti sam̄kham<sup>11</sup> gato, sabbagunehi pana appatisamattā ‘setṭho’ ti.*

Evam̄ bhagavā attano anuttasam̄ jetṭhaseṭṭhabhāvam brāhmaṇassa pakāsetvā idāni yāya paṭipadāya tam̄ adhigato, tam̄ paṭipadam̄ pubbabhāgatoppabhūti<sup>12</sup> dassetum̄ āraddham̄ kho pana me brāhmaṇā ti ādim āha.

Tattha āraddham̄\* kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam̄ ahosi ti brāhmaṇa, <sup>13</sup>mayā ayam̄ anuttaro jetṭhaseṭṭhabhāvo kusitena<sup>14</sup> muṭṭhassatinā sāraddhakāyena vikkhittacittena na<sup>15</sup> adhigato, api ca kho tadadhigamāya āraddham̄ kho pana me viriyam̄ ahosi, bodhimande<sup>16</sup> nisinnena<sup>17</sup> mayā catusam-mappadhānabhedam̄ viriyam̄ āraddham̄ ahosi paggahitam<sup>18</sup> asithilappavatti<sup>19</sup>; āraddhattā yeva ca<sup>20</sup> me<sup>21</sup> tam<sup>21</sup> asallinam̄

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. abhinibbhidākālo; B. °nibbhidakālo.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sampādana.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °ñāñena.

<sup>4</sup> K. adds cha.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °guṇa-sacchikatabhāvo.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> after setṭho.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nassa.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nipatto; B. °nibbhida-.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °tamo (K. vuddha°).

<sup>11</sup> B. sañkhyam̄.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °bhāgato pabhuti; K. °pabhūti.

<sup>14</sup> B. kusitena.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. insert here na.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. omit.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mañdale.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nisinne.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ta.

<sup>19</sup> K. °ppavattitam̄; B. alinappavatti.

<sup>21</sup> K. mam' etam̄.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. omit.

ahosi; na kevalañ ca viriyam eva, sati pi me ārammañābhimukhabhāvena<sup>1</sup> upaṭṭhitā ahosi; upaṭṭhitattā, yeva ca apammuṭṭhā.<sup>2</sup>

*Passaddho kāyo<sup>3</sup> asāraddho ti kāyacittapassaddhivasena kāyo pi<sup>4</sup> passaddho<sup>4</sup> ahosi. Tattha yaṁmā nāmakāye passaddhe rūpakāyo pi passaddho yeva hoti,<sup>5</sup> taṁmā nāmakāyo rūpakāyo ti avisesetvā<sup>6</sup> va<sup>7</sup> passaddho<sup>8</sup> kāyo ti vuttam.*

*Asāraddho ti so ca kho passaddhattā yeva asāraddho vigatadaratho ti vuttam hoti.*

*Samāhitam cittam ekaggan ti cittam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> me<sup>9</sup> sammā āhitam<sup>10</sup> suṭṭhapitam<sup>11</sup> appitam viya ahosi, samāhitattā eva<sup>12</sup> ca ekaggam acalam nipphandanan ti.*

*Ettāvatā jhānassa pubbabhāgapatiḍpadā kathitā hoti; idāni imāya paṭipadāya adhigataṁ<sup>13</sup> paṭhamam<sup>14</sup> jhānaṁ<sup>14</sup> ādim katvā vijjātayapariyosānam visesam dassento so kho ahan ti ādim āha.*

Tattha yaṁ yāva<sup>15</sup> vīnicchayena<sup>16</sup> vattabbam siyā, taṁ Visuddhimagge\* vuttam<sup>17</sup> eva.

*Ayam kho me brāhmaṇd ti ādisu pana vijjā ti vidiṭakaraṇatthena vijjā; kiṁ vidiṭam karoti ? pubbe nivāsam.*

*Avijjā ti<sup>18</sup> tass' eva pubbenivāsassa \*aviditakaraṇatthena tampaṭicchādakamoho.<sup>19</sup>*

*Tamo ti sveva moho tappaṭicchādakaṭṭhena tamo nāma.*

\* Cf. Vism. 139 sqq.

<sup>1</sup> K. °ābhimukhibhāvena.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> asammuṭṭhā; B. asammu°; K. appammu°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adda rūpakāyo.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. pi me pass°.

<sup>5</sup> K. ahosi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> visesetvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ddha.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> inserts here cittam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>, K. sutthu thap°; B. sutthu thap°.

<sup>18</sup> K. °gata.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>, B. add hitam.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. tāva.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. paṭhamajjh°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>, B. vīnicchayam yena; Note in P.: 'Tattha sabbesam yāva vīnicchayam yena' iti ca kesuci; K. adds na.

<sup>17</sup> K. suvuttam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hi.

<sup>19</sup> K. tappaṭi°.

*Āloko ti sā eva<sup>1</sup> vijjā obhāsakaraṇatthena āloko ti vuc-  
cati.<sup>2</sup>*

Ettha ca vijjā adhigatā ti<sup>3</sup> attho, sesam̄ pasam̄sāva-  
canam̄; yojanā pan' ettha: ayam̄ kho me vijjā adhigatā,  
tassa<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> adhigatavijjassa<sup>4</sup> avijjā vihatā, vinaṭṭhā ti attho.  
Kasmā? yasmā vijjā uppannā.

Esa nayo itarasmim<sup>5</sup> pi padadvaye.

*Yathātan<sup>6</sup> ti ettha tan ti nipātamattam; satiyā avippavā-  
senā appamattassa viriyātāpena<sup>7</sup> ātāpino kāye ca jīvite ca<sup>8</sup>  
anapekkhatāya pahitattassa pesitattassā<sup>9</sup> ti attho. Idam̄  
vuttam̄ hoti: yathā appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa  
viharato avijjā vihaññeyya vijjā uppajjeyya tamo vihaññey-  
ya āloko uppajjeyya, evam̄ eva mama<sup>10</sup> vijjā uppannā tamo  
vihato āloko uppanno etassa me padhānānuyogassa anurū-  
pam̄ eva phalam̄ laddhan ti.*

*Ayam̄ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakkass' eva aṇḍakosamhā ti ayam̄ kho mama brāhma-  
ṇa pubbenivāsānussatiññānamukhatuṇḍakena<sup>11</sup> pubbenivut-  
thakhandhapaticchādakam̄ avijjandakosam̄ padāletvā pa-  
ṭhamā<sup>12</sup> abhinibbhidā paṭhamā abhinibbatti<sup>13</sup> paṭhamā ari-  
yā<sup>14</sup> jāti ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakkass' eva<sup>15</sup> mukhatuṇḍakena  
vā nakhasikhāya<sup>16</sup> vā aṇḍakosam̄ padāletvā tamhā aṇḍa-  
kosamhā<sup>17</sup> nikkhanti kukkuṭanikāye paccājāti<sup>18</sup> ti.*

Ayam̄ tāva pubbenivāsakathāya<sup>19</sup> nayo; cutūpapātaññāna-  
kathāya<sup>20</sup> pana vijjā<sup>21</sup> ti<sup>21</sup> dibbacakkhuññānavijjā,<sup>21</sup> avijjā ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> esā va.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. omit.

<sup>3</sup> K. adds ayam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. tassa me adhigatāya vijjāya.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °smim̄, without pi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yathā yan, and omits ti ettha tan.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °ātāpene.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kāyena ca jīvitena ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. pesitacittassā.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. add avijjā vihatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits ñāṇa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ma.

<sup>13</sup> K. nikkhanti.

<sup>14</sup> B. ariya°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °eṭṭhāpakassa.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. pādanakha°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °kosā; K. adds abhinibbhidā.

<sup>18</sup> K. pacchā j°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °yam.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cutūpapātanakathā; B. cutupapātakathāya; K. cutūpapāta-  
kathāyam.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. has °ñāṇam̄ vijjā.

cutūpapātapaṭicchādikā avijjā. Yathā pana pubbenivāsa-kathāya<sup>1</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñāñamukhatuṇḍakena• pubbenivutthakhandhaṭicchādakam̄ avijjaṇḍakosam̄ padāletvā ti vuttam̄, evam̄ eva<sup>2</sup> cutūpapātañāñamukhatuṇḍakena cutūpapātapaṭicchādakam̄ avijjaṇḍakosam̄ padāletvā ti vat-tabbam̄.

Yam̄ pan' etam̄ paccavekkhanañāñapariggahitam̄ tam̄<sup>3</sup> āsavānam̄ khayañāñādthagamañ brāhmaṇassa dassento *ayam̄ kho me<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa tatiyā vijjā* ti ādim̄ āha.

Tattha vijjā ti arahattamaggañāñavijjā,<sup>5</sup> *avijjā* ti catu-saccapaṭicchādikā avijjā.

*Ayam̄ kho me<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbhidā ahosi<sup>6</sup> ti ettha ayam̄ kho mama brāhmaṇa āsavānam̄ khayañāñamukhatuṇḍakena catusaccapaṭicchādakam̄ avijjaṇḍakosam̄ padāletvā tatiyā<sup>4</sup> abhinibbhidā<sup>4</sup> tatiyā nikkhanti tatiyā ariyā<sup>7</sup> jāti ahosi, kukkuṭacchāpakkass' eva mukhatuṇḍakena vā pādanakhasikhāya vā aṇḍakosam̄ padāletvā tamhā aṇḍakosamhā abhinibbhidā<sup>4</sup> nikkhanti <sup>8</sup>kukkuṭanikāye paccājāti<sup>9</sup> ti. Ettāvatā kiñ dassesi<sup>10</sup> ti.<sup>8</sup> So hi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭacchāpako aṇḍakosam̄ padāletvā tato nikkhamento sakim eva jāyati, aham̄ pana pubbenivutthakhandhaṭicchādakam̄ avijjaṇḍakosam̄ bhinditvā paṭhamam̄<sup>11</sup> tāva pubbenivāsānussatiñāñavijjāya jāto, tato sattānam̄ cutipaṭisandhipaṭicchādakam̄ avijjaṇḍakosam̄ padāletvā dutiyam̄ dibbacakkhuñāñavijjāya jāto, puna catusaccapaṭicchādakam̄ avijjaṇḍakosam̄ padāletvā tatiyam̄ āsavānam̄ khayañāñavijjāya jāto; evam̄ tihī vijjāhi tikkhattum̄ jāto 'mhi, sā ca me jāti ariyā<sup>9</sup> *parisuddhā*<sup>12</sup> ti idam̄ dasseti. Evam̄ dassento ca pubbenivāsañāñena atītamsam̄<sup>13</sup> ñāñam̄ dibbacakkhunā paccuppannāñāgatamsam̄<sup>14</sup> ñāñam̄ āsavakkhayena sakalalokiy-*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kathā; B. °kathāyam̄.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. evam̄ idha.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> arahattamaggam̄; B. arahattanaggavijjā; K. °ñāñam̄ vijjā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °si (*without* ti).

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. ariya°.

<sup>8-8</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> K. pacchā j°.

<sup>10</sup> K. dasseti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paṭhaman.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> parisuddhā; K. sundarā parisuddhā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. atīta; K. atitam̄sa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °gata; K. °gatamsa.

lokuttaragunan ti evam̄ tīhi vijjāhi sabbe pi sabbaññugune pakāsetvā attano ariyāya jātiyā jetṭhasetṭhabhāvam̄ brāhmaṇassa dassesi.<sup>1</sup>

*Evam̄ vutte Verañjo brāhmaṇo* ti evam̄ bhagavatā lokānu-kampakena<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇam̄ anukampamānena nigūhitabbe<sup>3</sup> pi attano ariyāya jātiyā jetṭhasetṭhabhāve vijjattāyappa-kāsikāya<sup>4</sup> dhammadesanāya vutte pītivippaharaparipunna-gattacitto<sup>5</sup> Verañjo brāhmaṇo tam̄ bhagavato<sup>6</sup> ariyāya jātiyā<sup>7</sup> jetṭhasetṭhabhāvam̄ viditvā ‘idisam̄<sup>8</sup> nāmāham̄<sup>9</sup> sab-balokajeṭṭham̄ sabbagūṇasamannāgataṁ sabbaññum̄<sup>9</sup> añ-ñesam abhivādanādikammam̄ na karotī ti avacam̄<sup>10</sup> dhirat-thu<sup>11</sup> vata bho aññāhan̄’ ti attānam garahitvā ‘ayam dāni<sup>12</sup> loke ariyāya<sup>13</sup> jātiyā purejātaṭṭhena jetṭho sabbaguṇehi appaṭisamatṭhena setṭho’ ti nitṭham̄<sup>14</sup> gantvā<sup>14</sup> bhagavantam̄ etad avoca: *jetṭho bhavam̄ Gotamo setṭho bhavam̄ Gotamo* ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā puna tam̄ bhagavato dhammadesa-nam̄ abbhanumodamāno *abhikkantam̄ bho Gotamā* ti ādim āha. Tam̄ vuttattham evā ti.

## 2. Dutiye *abhiññātā*<sup>15</sup> ti ñātā paññātā pākaṭā.

*Santhāgāre*<sup>16</sup> ti mahājanassa<sup>17</sup> santhambhanāgāre<sup>17</sup> vissama-natthāya kate agāre. Sā kira santhāgārasālā nagaramajjhē ahosi, catusu thānesu thitānam̄ paññāyatī, catuhī disāhi āgatamanussā<sup>18</sup> paṭhamam̄ tattha vissametvā<sup>19</sup> pacchā attano attano<sup>20</sup> phāsukatṭhānam̄ gacchanti. Rājakulānam̄ rajja-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. dasseti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. lokānu-kampamānena.

<sup>3</sup> B. nigguh°; K. vinigūh°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ppakāsitāya.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °paripuṇṇacittato.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> imam̄.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sabbam̄nu.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avaca.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dhir°.

<sup>12</sup> K. idāni.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ariya.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nigantvā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats abhimñātā.

<sup>16</sup> B. reads sandhāgāre (sandh° throughout), and mentions santhāgāre as v.l.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits (Note of P.: ‘mahājanassa santhambhanāgāre’ iti bahusu na dissate); B. omits only santhambhanāgāre; K. reads mahājanassa santhāgāre.

<sup>18</sup> K. āgatā manussā.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. vissamitvā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit.

kiccam̄ santharaṇatthāya<sup>1</sup> kataṁ agāraṇ ti pi vadanti<sup>2</sup>; tattha hi nisīditvā Licchavirājāno rajjakiccam̄ santharanti karonti vicārenti.

*Sannisinnā* ti tesam̄ nisīdanatthaññeva<sup>3</sup> paññattesu mahārahapaccattharaṇesu<sup>4</sup> samussitasetacchattesu āsanesu sannisinnā.

*Anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannam̄ bhāsanī* ti rājakule<sup>5</sup> kiccañ c' eva lokatthacariyañ<sup>6</sup> ca vicāretvā anekehi kāraṇehi buddhassa vannam̄ bhāsanti kathenti dīpentī; pāṇḍitā hi te rājāno saddhā pasannā sotāpannā pi sakadāgāmino pi anāgāmino pi ariyasāvakā,<sup>7</sup> te sabbe pi lokiyajāṭam̄ chinditvā<sup>8</sup> buddhādīnam̄ tiṇṇam̄ ratanānam̄ vannam̄ bhāsanti. Tattha tividho buddhavaṇṇo nāma: cariyavaṇṇo sarīravaṇṇo<sup>9</sup> guṇavaṇṇo ti. Tatr' ime rājāno cariyāya<sup>10</sup> vannam̄ ārabhiṃsu; dukkaram̄ vata kataṁ sammāsambuddhena kap-pasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatimṣa pāramiyo pūrentena nīātatthacariyam lokatthacariyam buddhicariyam<sup>11</sup> matthakam̄ pāpetvā pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajantenā ti<sup>12</sup> addhacchakkehi Jātakasatehi<sup>13</sup> buddhavaṇṇam̄ kathentā Tusitabhavanam̄ pāpetvā ṭhapayiṃsu;

dhammassa vannam̄ bhāsantā<sup>14</sup> pana tena bhagavatā dhammo desito, nikāyato pañca nikāyā,<sup>15</sup> piṭakato tīṇi piṭakāni, aṅgato nava<sup>16</sup> aṅgāni,<sup>16</sup> khanḍhato caturāśiti dhammakkhandhasahassānī ti koṭṭhāsavasena dhammaduṇam̄ kathayiṃsu;

saṅghassa vannam̄ bhāsantā satthu dhammadesanam su-tvā pāṭiladdhasaddhā kulaputtā bhogakkhandhañ c' eva

<sup>1</sup> K. santharaṇattham̄.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. *add yeva.*

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nisīdanattham̄.

<sup>4</sup> B. mahārahavarap°.

<sup>5</sup> K. °kula.

<sup>6</sup> B. lokatthakiriyāfi.

<sup>7</sup> B. *adds* pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhijjityā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits, and has guṇarūpavaṇṇo.

<sup>10</sup> K. cariya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. buddhicariyam̄.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ccajanto pi; B. °ccajante pi; K. °ccajantena pi ti.

<sup>13</sup> B. addhacchakkasatehi; K. addhacchattthehi j°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhāsentā.

<sup>15</sup> K. *adds* honti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> navāṅgāni.

ñātiparivattañ ca pahāya setacchattam oparajjam<sup>1</sup> senā-patisetṭhibhandagārikathānantarādini<sup>2</sup> aganitvā<sup>3</sup> nikkhamma satthu varasāsane pabbajanti,<sup>4</sup> setacchattam pahāya pabbajitānam Bhaddiyarāja<sup>5</sup>-Mahākappina-Pukkusāti<sup>6</sup>-ādīnam rājapabbajitānam yeva buddhakāle asītisahassāni ahe-  
sum, anekakodhidhanañ<sup>7</sup> pahāya pabbajitānam pana Yasa-  
kulaputta<sup>8</sup>-Sonasetṭhiputta<sup>9</sup>-Raṭṭhapālakulaputtādinam paricchedo n' atthi, evarūpā<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> kulaputtā satthu sāsane pabbajantī ti pabbajjāsamkhepavasen' eva<sup>11</sup> samghaguṇe katha-yimṣu.

*Sīho senāpatī* ti evam-nāmako senāya adhipati; Vesāliyam hi sattasahassāni sattasatāni<sup>12</sup> satta ca rājāno, te sabbe pi sannipatitvā 'sabbesam manam gahetvā ratṭham vicā-retum samaththam ekam vicinathā<sup>13</sup> ti vicinantā<sup>14</sup> Sīham<sup>15</sup> rājakumāram disvā 'ayam sakkhissatī' ti sannītīthānam katvā tassa rattamaṇivāṇam<sup>16</sup> kambalapariyonaddham senāpatichattam<sup>17</sup> adamsu. Tam sandhāya vuttam: Sīho senāpatī ti.

*Niganthasāvako* ti Niganthassa Nāthaputtassa<sup>18</sup> pacca-yadāyako upaṭṭhāko; Jambudipatalasmīm hi tayo janā: Niganthānam aggupaṭṭhākā Nālandāyam Upāli<sup>19</sup> gahapati, Kapilapure Vappo Sakkō, Vesāliyam<sup>20</sup> ayam<sup>8</sup> Sīho senāpatī ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. upar°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhanḍāgāraṭhānant°.

<sup>3</sup> B. aganayitvā; K. aganetvā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Bhattirāja.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ntam.

<sup>6</sup> Note in K.: Ayam na rājā kulaputto va hoti; vuttañ h' etam Dhātuvibhaṅgasutte: tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto bhagavantam uddissa saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. anekakotisatam dhanam; K. anekakotidhanam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only Sonā.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. repeat.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. °vasena.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sattasatañ, omitting the following satta.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vicārathā; B. vicārethā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vicārantā; B. vicarantā.

<sup>15</sup> K. Sīha-.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits marī.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. °cchattam; M<sub>10</sub> °paccam (?).

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Nātap°; B.K. Nātap° throughout (K. Nigg° throughout).

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Upāli<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Vesāli<sup>10</sup>.

*Nisinno hotī ti sesarājūnam<sup>1</sup> parisāya<sup>2</sup> antarantare<sup>3</sup> āsanāni paññāpayimṣu, Sihassa pana majjhe thāne ti tasmin paññatte mahārahe rājāsane nisinno hoti.*

*Nissamsayan ti nibbicikicchām addhā ekamsena; na h' ete yassa vā tassa vā appesakkhassa evam anekasatehi kāraṇehi vanṇam bhāsanti.<sup>4</sup>*

*Yena Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto ten' upasamkamī ti Nigaṇṭho kira Nāthaputto 'sacāyam Siho kassacī eva samaṇassa Gotamassa vanṇam kathentassa sutvā samanām Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamissati, mayham parihāni bhavissatī' ti cintetvā<sup>5</sup> paṭhamataram yeva Siham senāpatim etad avoca: senāpati, imasmim loke 'aham buddho aham buddho' ti bahū vicaranti<sup>6</sup>; sace tvamī kassaci dassanāya upasamka-mitukāmo ahosi, maṇī<sup>2</sup> puccheyyāsi; aham<sup>7</sup> te yuttaṭṭhānam pesessāmi,<sup>8</sup> ayuttaṭṭhānato<sup>9</sup> nivāressāmī<sup>10</sup> ti. So tam ka-tham anussaritvā 'sace maṇī pesessati, gamissāmi; no ce, na gamissāmī' ti cintetvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto ten' upasamkami.*

Ath' assa vacanām sutvā Nigaṇṭho mahāpabbatena<sup>11</sup> viya balavasokena otthaṭo 'yattha<sup>12</sup> 'ssāham gamanām na icchāmi, tatth' eva gantukāmo jāto hato<sup>13</sup> 'hām<sup>13</sup> asmi<sup>13</sup>' ti anattamano hutvā 'patibāhanūpāyam assa karissāmī' ti cintetvā *kim pana tvañ* ti ādim āha. Evam vadanto vicarantam goṇam daññena paharanto viya jalāmānam padipam nibbā-pento viya sabhattam<sup>14</sup> pānim<sup>15</sup> nikujjanto<sup>16</sup> viya ca Sihassa uppānam<sup>17</sup> pītām vināsesi.<sup>18</sup>

*Gamiyābhisaṃkhāro* ti hatthiyānādīnam yojāpanagandha-mālādi<sup>19</sup> gahaṇavasena<sup>19</sup> pavatto payogo.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> "rājānam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> antarantarena; K. antantena.

<sup>4</sup> B. bhāvessanti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cintento.

<sup>6</sup> B. vadanti.

<sup>7</sup> B. ahan.

<sup>8</sup> K. peseyyāmi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ayuttaṭṭhānam; B.K. ayuttam te.

<sup>10</sup> B. nīv<sup>o</sup>; K. nivāreyyāmī.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pabbatena.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds dāni.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit; B. reads jāto si ti anattamano and so on.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhatta; B.K. bhattabharitam.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. pattam.

<sup>16</sup> K. nikujjhanto.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. uppanna.

<sup>18</sup> B. vināseti.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yojanagandha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> K. samyogo.

*So<sup>1</sup> patippassambhī ti so vūpasanto.*

*Dutiyam pi kho ti dutiyavāram<sup>2</sup> pi.*

Imasmī ca<sup>3</sup> vāre buddhassa vanṇam bhāsantā Tusitabhavanato paṭṭhāya yāva mahābodhipallaṅkā Dasabalassa hetṭhā pādatalehi upari kesaggehi paricchinditvā<sup>4</sup> dvattim-samahāpurisalakkhaṇa<sup>5</sup> - asīti - anubyañjanabyāmappabhā-nam<sup>6</sup> vasena sariravaṇnam<sup>7</sup> kathayimsu, dhammassa vanṇam bhāsantā ‘ekapade pi ekabyañjane<sup>8</sup> pi avakhalitam nāma n’ atthi<sup>9</sup>’ ti sukhathitavasena<sup>10</sup> dhammaduguṇam<sup>11</sup> kathayimsu, saṃghassa vanṇam bhāsantā ‘evarūpam yasa-sirivbhavam<sup>12</sup> pahāya satthusāsane pabbajitā<sup>13</sup> na<sup>14</sup> kosaj-japakatikā<sup>14</sup> honti, terasatu<sup>15</sup> pana dhutagunesu<sup>16</sup> paripūrakārino<sup>17</sup> hutvā sattasui<sup>18</sup> anupassanāsu kammam karonti, atthatimṣa<sup>19</sup> ārammaṇavibhattiyo vaḷañjenti<sup>20</sup>’ ti paṭipadāvasena saṃghaguṇe kathayimsu.

Tatiyavāre pana buddhassa vanṇam bhāsantā<sup>21</sup> ‘iti pi so bhagavā’ ti suttantapariyāyen’ eva<sup>22</sup> buddhaguṇe kathayimsu, ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo’ ti ādinā suttanta-pariyāyen’ eva<sup>23</sup> dhammaduguṇe, ‘supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasamgho’ ti ādinā suttantapariyāyen’ eva<sup>24</sup> samghaguṇe ca<sup>25</sup> kathayimsu.

Tato Siho cintesi: imesañ ca Licchavirājakumārānam<sup>26</sup> tatiyadivasato paṭṭhāya buddhadhammasaṃghaguṇe kāthentānam mukham nappahoti, addhā anomaguṇasamannā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dutiyam; K. °vārasmim.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> imasmīm (without ca); K. imasmīm pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> chinditvā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats mahāpurisa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anuvyāfijanavyāma°; M<sub>10</sub>K. °ppabhā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sarire v°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vyāfijane.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> n' atthi (without ti).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °guṇā.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. °vasen' eva.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yasasirim.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °jitvā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nissajj°; B. nissajj°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> terasa (omits pana).

<sup>16</sup> B.K. dhutaṅgagunesu.

<sup>17</sup> K. paripūrik°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. attano.

<sup>19</sup> B. atthatimṣār°.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti).

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. bhāsamānā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yāyena va.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yāyena.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> suttap°.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit.

<sup>26</sup> B. °kulānam.

gato<sup>1</sup> so bhagavā, imam<sup>2</sup> dāni<sup>3</sup> uppannam pīti<sup>4</sup> avijahitvā va aham ajja sammāsambuddham passissāmī \*ti. Ath' assa kim<sup>5</sup> hi<sup>6</sup> me karissanti *Niganṭhā* ti vitakko udapādi.

Tattha kim<sup>5</sup> hi<sup>6</sup> me karissantī ti kim nāma mayham *Niganṭhā* karissanti.

*Apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā* ti āpucchitā vā anāpucchitā vā; na hi me<sup>6</sup> te āpucchitā yānavāhanasampattim na<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> issariyavisesam dassanti, nāpi anāpucchitā harissanti,<sup>8</sup> aphalam<sup>9</sup> etesam āpucchanañ<sup>10</sup> ti adhippāyo.<sup>11</sup>

*Vesāliyā*<sup>12</sup> niyyāsi<sup>13</sup> ti yathā hi gimhakāle deve vatthe<sup>14</sup> udakam sandamānam nadim otaritvā thokam eva gantvā titthati nappavattati, evam Sihassa pañhamadivase 'Dasabalam passissāmī' ti uppannāya<sup>15</sup> pītiyā<sup>15</sup> *Niganṭhena* pañibāhitakālo; yathā pana<sup>16</sup> dutiyadivase<sup>17</sup> deve vatthe udakam sandamānam nadim otaritvā thokam gantvā vālikāpuñjam<sup>18</sup> paharitvā appavattam hoti, evam Sihassa dutiyadivase 'Dasabalam passissāmī' ti uppannāya pītiyā *Niganṭhena* pañibāhitakālo; yathā<sup>17</sup> tatiyadivase deve vatthe udakam sandamānam nadim otaritvā purānapaññasukkhadandakanañlakacavarādini<sup>19</sup> parikaddhantam vālikāpuñjam bhinditvā samuddaninnam eva hoti, evam Siho tatiyadivase tinnam vatthūnam guñakatham sutvā uppanne<sup>20</sup> pītipāmuje<sup>20</sup> 'aphalā *Niganṭhā* nipphalā *Niganṭhā*, kim me ime karissanti, gamissām' aham satthu santikan' ti gamanam abhiniharitvā *Vesāliyā* niyyāsi. Niyyānto<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>22</sup> 'cirassāham<sup>23</sup> Dasabalassa santikam gantukāmo jāto, na kho pana me yuttam aññāta-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °guñena samannāgato.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. idāni.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>pīti; K. has uppannapīti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kim te; B. kinti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. kinti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>7</sup> K. omits; M<sub>10</sub> ca na.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>māriss°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ałam; B. mālam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āpucchanañyā; B. °cchanāyan.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Vesāli° both times.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ppāyena.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niyyāsi; B.K. niyyāsi three times.

<sup>14</sup> B. vutthe three times.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uppannā pīti.

<sup>16</sup> B. pi.

<sup>17-17</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> P. vālika° both times; B. here °puñje.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sukkakatthakac° (!); B. °sukkhadandanḍakatthakac°.

<sup>20</sup> B. uppanna-pītipāmujo.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niyyanto; B. niyyanto; K. niyyāyanto.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only aham.

<sup>22</sup> K. va.

kavesena<sup>1</sup> gantun' ti ' ye keci Dasabalassa santikam gantu-kāmā, sañbe nikhamantū' ti ghosanam<sup>2</sup> kāretvā pañca rathasatāni yojāpetvā uttamarathe<sup>3</sup> thito tehi c' eva pañcahi rathasatehi mahatiyā ca parisāya parivuto gandhapupphacūṇavāsādīni<sup>4</sup> gahāpetvā<sup>5</sup> niyāsi.

*Divā<sup>6</sup> divassā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> divasassa ca<sup>7</sup> divā majjhantike atik-kantamatte.*

*Yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamī ti ārāmam pavisanto dūrato va asīti-anubyāñjanabyāmappabhā<sup>8</sup>-dvattimsama-hāpurisalakkhañāni<sup>9</sup> chabbaññaghānabuddharasmiyo<sup>10</sup> disvā 'evarūpam nāma purisam evam āsanne vasantam ettakam kālam nāddasam, vañcito vat' amhi, alābhā vata me' ti cintetvā mahānidhim disvā<sup>10</sup> daliddapuriso<sup>11</sup> viya sañjāta-pitipāmojjo yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami.*

<sup>12</sup>*Dhammassa cānuḍhammañ vyākaronti* ti bhotā Gotamena vuttakāraṇassa anukāraṇam kathenti; kāraṇavacano h' ettha dhammasaddo, 'hetumhi ñāñam dhammapatiṣambhidā' ti\* ādisu viya. Kāraṇan ti c' ettha tathāpavattassa saddassa attho adhippeto; tassa pavattihetubhāvato atthapayutto hi saddappayogo anukāraṇan ti eso eva parehi tathā vuccamāno.

*Sahadhammiko vāḍānuvādo* ti parehi vuttakāraṇehi sakāraṇo hutvā tumhākam vādo vā tato param tassa anuvādo vā koci appamattako pi viññūhi garahitabbam thānam kāraṇam na āgacchatī. Idam vuttam hoti: kim sabbākārena pi tava vāde gārayham kāraṇam n' atthī ti.

*Anabbhakkhātukāmā* ti na abhūtena vattukāmā.

*Atthi Sīha parityāgo* ti adinam attho Verañjakanḍe\* āga-tanayen' eva veditabbo.<sup>12</sup>

\* Vibh. 293.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vannena; B.K. °vannena.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ghosantam or ghosattam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uttarathe.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gandhapupphādīni; B. °pupphavāññavāsādīni.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. gāhāp°; K. gahetvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ppabhām.

<sup>9</sup> B. °lakkhañādisampannam ghanabuddharasmiyo; K. °lakkhañāni chabbaññā ca ghanarasmiyo. <sup>10</sup> B. viditvā. <sup>11</sup> P. dai°.

<sup>12-12</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>B.K. (is mentioned by K. as Sinhalese v.l.).

*Paramena assāsendā ti catumagga<sup>1</sup>-catuphalasamkhātena<sup>2</sup> uttamena assāsenā.<sup>3</sup>*

*Assāsāya<sup>4</sup> dhammam̄ desem̄ ti assāsanathāya santhambhanatthāya<sup>5</sup> dhammam̄ desemi; iti bhagavā atṭhahaṅgehi Sihassa senāpatissa dhammam̄ desesi.*

*Anuvicacakāran ti anuviditvā cintetvā<sup>6</sup> tulayitvā kātabbam̄<sup>6</sup> karohi ti vuttam̄ hoti.*

*Sādhu holī ti sundaro hoti; tumhādisasmim̄<sup>7</sup> hi mām̄ disvā mām̄<sup>4</sup> saraṇam̄ gacchante Nigantham̄ disvā Nigantham̄<sup>4</sup> saraṇam̄ gacchante ‘kim̄<sup>4</sup> ayam Siho ditthadiththam eva saraṇam̄ gacchatī’ ti garahā uppajjati, tasmā anuvicakāro tumhādisānam̄ sādhū<sup>8</sup> ti dasseti.*

*Paṭākam̄ parihareyyun ti te kira evarūpam̄ sāvakam labhitvā ‘asuko nāma rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā setthī<sup>9</sup> vā amhākam saraṇam̄ gato sāvako jāto’ ti paṭākam ukkhipitvā nagare ghosentā āhīndanti. Kasmā? evam no mahātabhāvo āvibhavissati<sup>10</sup> ti ca<sup>11</sup> sace pan’ assa ‘kim aham̄<sup>4</sup> etesam̄<sup>12</sup> saraṇam̄ gato’ ti vippatīsāro uppajceyya, tam pi so<sup>13</sup> ‘etesam̄<sup>14</sup> me<sup>14</sup> saraṇagatabhāvam̄ bahū jananti, dukkham idāni<sup>15</sup> paṭinivattitum’ ti vinodetvā<sup>16</sup> na<sup>11</sup> paṭikkamisatī<sup>17</sup> ti. Tenāha: patākam parihareyyūn ti.*

*Opānabhūtan<sup>18</sup> ti paṭiyatta-udapāno viya ṭhitam.*

*Kulan ti tava nivesanam.*

*Dātabbam̄ maññeeyyāsī ti pubbe<sup>19</sup> dasa pi vīsatim<sup>20</sup> pi satthim<sup>21</sup> pi<sup>21</sup> jane<sup>22</sup> āgate<sup>23</sup> disvā ‘n’ attī<sup>24</sup> ti avatvā desi,<sup>23</sup> idāni*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only magga; B. anumagga.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits catu.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bl̄pattthāya; K. upatthambhanatthāya.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. tumhādisānam.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. kattabbam̄.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> setthī.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhavissati (without ti); B. bhavissatī.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> etam̄; K. etc.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> etesam eva.

<sup>12</sup> K. Siho for pi so.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dāni.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vi[nodetvā]=vipatikkō.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti).

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> opāṇa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pubbesu, omits dasa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. vīsatī.

<sup>21</sup> K. omits; M<sub>10</sub> B. saṭthī pi.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits jane, and has āgatam̄.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> deti.

mā<sup>1</sup> saraṇamgatakāraṇamatten' eva<sup>2</sup> mā<sup>3</sup> imesam dey-yadhammām upacchindi<sup>4</sup>; sampattānam hi dātabbam evāti ovadati.<sup>5</sup>

*Sutam me tam<sup>6</sup> bhante ti kuto sutam<sup>7</sup> ? Nigaṇṭhānam santikā.<sup>8</sup> Te kira kulagharesu evam pakāsenti: mayam 'yassa kassaci sampattassa dātabban' ti vadāma, samaṇo pana Gotamo 'mayham eva dānam dātabbam nāññesam<sup>9</sup> dānam<sup>10</sup> dātabbam,<sup>11</sup> mayham eva sāvakānam<sup>12</sup> dātabbam nāññesam sāvakānam dātabbam,<sup>10</sup> mayham eva dinnam<sup>13</sup> mahapphalam nāññesam<sup>14</sup> dinnam<sup>11</sup> mahapphalam,<sup>11</sup> mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam<sup>15</sup> nāññesam sāvakānam dinnam<sup>14</sup> mahapphalan' ti evam vadatī ti.<sup>16</sup> Tam sandhāya<sup>17</sup> 'sutam me tan' ti āha.*

*Ānupubbikatham<sup>18</sup> ti dānānantaram sīlam sīlānantaram saggam saggānantaram<sup>1</sup> maggan<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> evam<sup>1</sup> anupaṭipāti-katham.<sup>19</sup>*

Tattha dānakathān ti idam dānam<sup>20</sup> nāma sukhānam nidānam sampattinam mūlam bhogānam patiṭṭhā visamagatassa tāṇam leṇam gati parāyanam, idhaloka-paralokesu dānasa-diso avassayo patiṭṭhā ārammaṇam tāṇam<sup>1</sup> leṇam gati parāyanam n' atthi; idam hi avassayaṭṭhena ratanamaya-sīhāsanasadisam, patitṭhānatthēna<sup>10</sup> mahāpathavisadisam,<sup>10</sup> ārammaṇaṭṭhēna<sup>20</sup> ālambanarajjusadisam; idam hi dukkhanittharanatthēna<sup>21</sup> nāvā, assāsanatthēna<sup>22</sup> samgāmasūro, bha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> saraṇāgata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. after imesam.

<sup>5</sup> B. ovadi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °cchinnan ti; B. °cchindittha.

<sup>8</sup> K. adds ti.

<sup>6</sup> K. sutam etam (also below sutam etan).

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. sutan ti.

<sup>9</sup> K. na aññesam throughout.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds dānam.

<sup>15</sup> B. continues nāññesan ti evam vadatī and so on.

<sup>17</sup> B. adds ayam.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vadanti.

<sup>18</sup> K. anupubbi<sup>o</sup>; B. anupubbakathān.

<sup>19</sup> K. anupatipātiyā k<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dukkhanittarāga<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ālambanatthēna.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. samassāsanatthēna.

yaparittāṇatthena susamkhatam<sup>1</sup> nagaram, maccheramalādihi anupalittatthena padumam, tesam<sup>2</sup> niddahanaatthena aggi, durāsadatthena āsiviso, asantasaṇatthena<sup>3</sup> siho, balavantaṭṭhena hatthi,<sup>4</sup> abhimaṅgalasammataṭṭhena setavasa-bho, khemantabhbūmim<sup>5</sup> sampāpanaṭṭhena valāho<sup>6</sup> assarājā; dānam<sup>7</sup> nām' etam mayā gatamaggo, mayh' eso<sup>8</sup> vamso,<sup>9</sup> mayā dasa pāramiyo pūrentena Velāma<sup>9</sup>-mahāyañño Mahāgovinda-mahāyañño Mahāsudassana-mahāyañño Vessantara-mahāyañño ti anekamahāyaññā<sup>10</sup> pavattitā, sa-sabhūtena jalite<sup>11</sup> aggikkhandhe attānam niyyātententena<sup>12</sup> sampattayācakānam cittam gahitam; dānam hi loke Sakka-sampattim<sup>13</sup> deti Mārasampattim Brahmasampattim Cakkavattisampattim<sup>14</sup> sāvakapāramiññānam paccekabodhiññānam abhisambodhiññānam deti ti evam ādinā<sup>15</sup> dānaguṇapati-samyuttakatham.<sup>16</sup>

Yasmā pana dānam dadanto<sup>17</sup> sīlam samādātum sakkoti, tasmā tadanantaram<sup>18</sup> sīlakathāñ kathesi; <sup>19</sup>sīlam nām' etam avassayo patiṭṭhā ārammaṇam tānam lenam gati parāyanam; sīlam nām' etam mama vamso, aham Saṅkhapālanāgarājakāle Bhūridattanāgarājakāle<sup>20</sup> Campeyyanāgrājakāle Silavarājakāle<sup>21</sup> Mātuposakahatthirājakāle Chaddantahatthirājakāle ti anantesu attabhāvesu sīlam paripūresim; idhaloka-paralokasampattinam hi silasadiso avassayo patiṭṭhā ārammaṇam tānam lenam gati parāyanam n' atthi, sīlālamkārasadiso alamkāro n' atthi, sīlapupphasadisam puppham n' atthi, sīlagandhasadiso gandho n' atthi; sīlālamkārena hi alamkatam sīlagandhānulittam sadevako pi

<sup>1</sup> B.K. °khata.<sup>2</sup> B.K. nesam.<sup>3</sup> B. asantasaṇa°.<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hatthi.<sup>5</sup> B.K. °bhūmi.<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> val°.<sup>7</sup> K. dānam.<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mayham evam so; B. mayham so maggo.<sup>10</sup> K. aneke m°.<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> veļ°.<sup>11</sup> B. jalita°.<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niyyātentente; B.K. niyyādententena.<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.<sup>13</sup> B. sagga°.<sup>16</sup> B. °yuttam katham three times.<sup>15</sup> K. ādi.<sup>18</sup> K. dānanteranī.<sup>17</sup> B. dento.<sup>19</sup> B.K. insert here sīlakathāñ ti.<sup>20</sup> B. omits.<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. sīlavanāgarāju°.

loko olkento tittim<sup>1</sup> na gacchatī ti evam ādi sīlaguṇapati-samyuttakatham.

Idam pana silam nissāya ayam saggo labbhātī ti dassetum silānantaram saggakatham kathesi. *Saggakathan* ti ayam saggo nāma ittho kanto manāpo, tathā<sup>2</sup> niccam ettha kīlā niccam sampattiyo labbhanti, Cātummahārājikā<sup>3</sup> devā navuti vassasatasahassānī<sup>4</sup> dibbasukham dibbasampattim<sup>5</sup> anubhavanti, Tāvatimsā tisso ca vassakotiyo satthiñ<sup>6</sup> ca vassasatasahassānī ti evam ādi saggagunapati-samyuttakatham; saggasampattim kathayantānam hi<sup>7</sup> buddhānam mukham nappahoti. Vuttam pi c' etam: anekapariyāyena pi<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>8</sup> aham<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave saggakatham katheyyan ti ādi.

Evam saggakathāya palobhetvā pana hatthim alamkaritvā tassa<sup>10</sup> sonḍam chindanto<sup>11</sup> viya 'ayam pi saggo anicco<sup>12</sup> addhuvo,<sup>13</sup> na<sup>14</sup> ettha chandarāgo kattabbo<sup>15</sup> ti dassanaththam 'appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā,<sup>16</sup> ādinavo<sup>17</sup> ettha bhiyyo<sup>18</sup>' ti ādinā nayena kāmānam-ādīnavam okāram samkilesam kathesi.

Tattha ādīnavo ti doso.

*Okāro* ti avakāro lāmakabhāvo.

*Samkilesa* ti tehi<sup>19</sup> sattānam samkilissanam<sup>20</sup>; yathāha: samkilissanti<sup>21</sup> vata bho sattā ti.\*

Evam kāmādīnavena tajjetvā nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi.

*Kallacittan*<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> arogacittam.<sup>5</sup>

*Sāmukkāmsikā* ti<sup>19</sup> attanā<sup>20</sup> yeva uddharitvā gahitā, sa-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tittin.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. omit; M<sub>10</sub> tattha.

<sup>3</sup> B. cātumahā°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. omit sata.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. satthi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>-B. omit.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kho ham; B. khvāham.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>-B. hatthissa.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhindanto.

<sup>11</sup> K. adhuvo.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> natth'.

<sup>13</sup> B. kātabbo.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. bahu°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ādin° throughout.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hiyo.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samsāre kilissam; B. samsāre kilissanam; K. samsāre samkilissanam.

<sup>18</sup> B. kilissanti.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. add sāmam ukkāmsikā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °no.

yambhūñāṇena ditṭhā asādhāraṇā aññesan ti attho. Kā pana sā ti ? Ariyasaccadesanā; ten' evāha: dukkham samudayam nirodham maggan ti.

*Virajam vītamalan* ti rāgarajādinam abhāvā virajam, rāgamalādinam vigatattā vītamalam.

*Dhammacakkhu* ti idha sotāpattimaggo adhippeto.

Tass' uppatti<sup>1</sup>-ākāradassanattham *yaṁ kiñci samudaya-dhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhamman* ti āha; tam hi nirodham ārammaṇam katvā kiccavasena eva<sup>2</sup> saccasamkhātam<sup>3</sup> paṭipadam<sup>4</sup> paṭipajjati.<sup>5</sup>

Ditṭho ariyasaccadhammo etenā ti *ditthadhammo*.

Esa nayo sesesu<sup>6</sup> pi.

Tiṇpā vicikicchā vigatā kathamkathā assā ti *tiṇṇavici-kiccho<sup>7</sup> vigatakathamkatho<sup>8</sup>*.

*Visārajjam*<sup>9</sup> patto ti *vesārajjappatto*.

<sup>10</sup>Satthusāsane<sup>11</sup> paro paccayo na param saddhāya ettha pavattati<sup>12</sup> ti *aparappaccayo*.

*Pavattamamsan* ti pakatiyā pavattam<sup>13</sup> kappiyamamsam; mūlam gahetvā antarāpaṇe pariyesāhī<sup>14</sup> ti adhippāyo.

*Sambahula<sup>15</sup> Niganṭhā* ti pañcasatamatā Niganṭhā.

*Thullam<sup>16</sup> pasun* ti thūlam mahāsarīram gokaṇṇamahisa-sūkarasamkhātam pasum.

*Uddissakaṭam<sup>17</sup>* ti attānam uddisitvā katam<sup>7</sup> māritan ti attho.

*Paṭiccaṭamman* ti svāyam etam<sup>18</sup> mamsam paṭicca tam pāṇavadhakammam phusati; tam hi akusalam upadḍham dāyakassa upadḍham paṭiggāhakassa hoti ti tesam<sup>19</sup> laddhi.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. tassa upp°.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> evam.      <sup>3</sup> B. sabbasamkhataṁ.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. paṭivijjhantam.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. uppajjati.

<sup>6</sup> K. sesapadesu.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> K. reads Tiṇpā vicikicchā anenā ti tiṇṇavici-kiccho; vigatā kathamkathā assā ti vigatakathamkatho.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> visārajjap-; K. vesārajjam.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds Tattha.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds tassa; K. adds nāssa.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. vattati.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pavattitam; K. pavatta.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yesāmf.

<sup>15</sup> B. sampah°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. thūlam.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. °katan.

<sup>18</sup> B. tam.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. nesam.

Aparo nayo: paṭiccaṅkamman ti attānam paṭiccaṅkataṁ; athavā: paṭiccaṅkamman ti nimittakammass' etam adhivacanam, tam<sup>1</sup> paṭiccaṅkammam ettha atthi ti māṁsam pi paṭiccaṅkamman ti vuttam.

*Upakanṇake* ti kaṇṇamūle.

*Alan* ti paṭikkhepavacanam,<sup>2</sup> kiṁ iminā ti attho.

*Na ca pan'ete* ti ete āyasmanto dīgharattam avañṇakāmā<sup>3</sup> hutvā<sup>3</sup> avañṇam bhāṣantā pi abbhācikkhantā<sup>4</sup> na jīranti<sup>5</sup> abbhakkhānassa<sup>6</sup> antam na gacchanti<sup>7</sup> ti attho; athavā: lajjanatthe<sup>8</sup> idam jīranti<sup>9</sup> ti padam datthabbam, na lajjanti<sup>10</sup> ti attho.

3. Tatiye *angehi* ti gunaṅgehi.

*Tassam*<sup>11</sup> *disāyam*<sup>12</sup> jāto hoti ti *tassā*<sup>13</sup> Sindhunaditira-disāyam jāto hoti; aññe<sup>14</sup> pi bhadrā assājāniyā tath' eva jāyanti.

*Allam* vā sukkham vā ti<sup>15</sup> tiṇam.<sup>15</sup>

*Na aññe*<sup>16</sup> asse ubbejetā ti<sup>17</sup> aññe asse<sup>3</sup> na<sup>18</sup> ubbejeti na paharati na dasati<sup>19</sup> na kalaham<sup>20</sup> karoti.

*Sāheyyānī* ti saṭhabhāvo.<sup>21</sup>

*Kūṭeyyānī* ti kūṭabhāvo.<sup>21</sup>

*Jinheyyānī* ti jimhabhāvo.<sup>21</sup>

*Vaṅkeyyānī* ti vaṅkabhāvo.<sup>21</sup>

Iccassa catuhi pi padehi asikkhitabhāvo<sup>22</sup> va<sup>1</sup> kathito.

*Vāhī* ti vahanabhāvo<sup>23</sup> dinnovādapatikaro.<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. omit.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. add h' etam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds pi.

<sup>5</sup> B. jiridanti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abbhānassa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gacchati.

<sup>8</sup> K. lajjanatthena.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jīrati; B. jiridanti (*omit* ti).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *tassā*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (*without* ti).

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ya.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. *tassam*.

<sup>14</sup> P.K. añño.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. notes as v.l. to *tinam*: allatinam vā sukkhatinam vā; K. reads Allam sukkham vā ti allatinam vā sukkhatinam vā.

<sup>16</sup> B. nāññe; K. na ca aññe.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hoti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. before aññe.

<sup>19</sup> B. qamsati; K. sahati.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kal°.

<sup>21</sup> K. °bhāvā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sikkhita°.

<sup>23</sup> B.K. vahanasabhbāvo.

<sup>24</sup> B. °ppatikaro; K. °patikaro.

*Yāva<sup>1</sup> jīvitamaraṇapariyādānā ti yāva jīvitassa<sup>2</sup> mara-  
nena pariyoṣānā.<sup>3</sup>*

*Sakkaccaṁ paribhuñjati ti amataṁ viya pacceavekkhitvā<sup>4</sup>  
paribhuñjati.*

*Purisaihāmenū ti ādisu nūḍathāmūdayo<sup>5</sup> kathitā.*

*Santhānan<sup>6</sup> ti osakkanaṁ.<sup>7</sup>*

4. Catutthe pehū ti vutto ti gacchā ti vutto.

*Pittito ratham pativatteti<sup>8</sup> ti khandhatthito<sup>9</sup> yugam<sup>10</sup>  
ubbatītvā<sup>11</sup> pacchimabhāgena<sup>12</sup> ratham pāvattepto<sup>13</sup> osakkati.*

*Pacchālam khīpati<sup>14</sup> kubbaram hanti<sup>15</sup> ti dve pacchimapā-  
de ukkhipitvā tehi paharitvā<sup>16</sup> rathakubbaram<sup>17</sup> bhindati.*

*Tidandam<sup>18</sup> bhañjati ti rathassa purato tayo dañḍakā  
honti, te bhañjati.*

*Rathīsāya satthim<sup>19</sup> ussajjītvā<sup>20</sup> ti sīsaṁ nāmetvā yugam<sup>10</sup>  
bhūmiyam pātētvā<sup>21</sup> satthīnā rathīsām paharitvā.*

*Ajjhomaddatī ti dvīhi purimapādehi isam maddanto  
titthati.*

*Ubbatumam<sup>22</sup> ratham karoti ti thalam<sup>23</sup> vā kantakadhā-  
nam<sup>24</sup> vā ratham āropeti.*

*Anādiyitvā ti amanasikatvā agaṇitvā.*

*Mukhādhānan<sup>25</sup> ti mukhaṭhapanatthāya<sup>26</sup> dinnam<sup>26</sup> ayasam-  
khalikam.*

*Khīlatīthāyī ti cattāro pāde thambhe viya niccalam ṭha-  
petvā<sup>27</sup> titthati.*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. jīvitass' eva; M<sub>10</sub> adds maraṇa.

<sup>3</sup> K. °yādānā.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. add sāmaññeva.

<sup>5</sup> K. adds pi.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. santhānan.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds patippassaddhi.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. pavatteti.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. khandhatthikena.

<sup>10</sup> K. yuggam.

<sup>11</sup> B. uppālitva; K. upalitvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. pacchimadisābhāgena.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paveddhento; B.K. pavattento.

<sup>15</sup> B. hanati.

<sup>14</sup> K. reads paccha lamghipati.

<sup>16</sup> B. hanati.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pariharitvā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ratham ku°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. tidañdakam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sīsaṁ.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ussajitvā.

<sup>21</sup> K. pāpetvā.

<sup>22</sup> K. ubbatāmam.

<sup>23</sup> B. balam.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kantakādh°; K. kantakatthānam; B. gaṇakatthānam.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mukhadhānan; B. mukhādānan.

<sup>26</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mukhadinnaṁ.

<sup>27</sup> B. adds khīlatthānena; K. adds khīlatthānasadisena thānena.

Imasmim sutte vaṭṭam eva kathitam.

5. Pañcame *asajjhāyamalā* ti uggahitamantānam asajjhāyakaraṇam malam nāma hoti.

*Anutīhānamalā gharā*<sup>1</sup> ti utīhānaviriyābhāvo gharānam<sup>2</sup> malam nāma.

*Vannassā* ti sariravaṇṇassa.

*Rakkhato* ti yam kiñci<sup>3</sup> santakam rakkhantassa.—

*Avijjā paramam*<sup>4</sup> malan ti tato sesākusaladhammamalato<sup>5</sup> atthasu thānesu aññānato<sup>6</sup> vatṭamūlasamkhātamalan ti<sup>7</sup> avijjā paramam malam; tato hi malataram nāma n' atthi.

Imasmim<sup>8</sup> sutte vaṭṭam eva kathitam.

6. Chatṭhe dūteyyan ti dūtakammam.

*Gantum arahatī* ti tam dūteyyasamkhātam sāsanam dhāretvā haritum arahati.

*Sotā* ti yassa<sup>9</sup> sāsanam deti, tassa sotā.

*Sāvetā* ti tam uggāñhitvā ‘idam nāma tumhehi vuttan’ ti paṭisāvetā.

*Uggahetā* ti suggahitā.<sup>10</sup>

*Dhāretā* ti sudhāritam<sup>11</sup> katvā dhāretā,<sup>12</sup> atthānatthassa<sup>13</sup> attham jānitā.

*Vīññāpeitā*<sup>14</sup> ti param vijānāpetā.

*Sahitāsahitassā* ti idam sahitam idam asahitan ti evam sahitāsahitassa kusalo upagatāsu<sup>15</sup> cheko sāsanam ārocento sahitam<sup>16</sup> sallakkhetvā āroceti.<sup>17</sup>—

*Na vedhatī*<sup>18</sup> ti na chambhati.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gharinam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. insert attano.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> param.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> so akusaladhammā°; B. sesā akusaladhamma°.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. aññāñabhūtā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °sañkhātamalandhakārā; K. °sañkhātā bahalandhakāra-.

<sup>8</sup> K. inserts pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. yo tam assa.

<sup>10</sup> K. suggahitam katvā uggahetā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dhāretum.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. insert here vīññātā ti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> atthānam tassa; B. attanā tassa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vīññātā.

<sup>15</sup> K. upagatānupagatāsu.

<sup>16</sup> B. pahitamattham.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti ti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti); B.K. byādhati.

<sup>19</sup> P. jambhati; K. vedhati.

*Asandiddhan<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> vigatasam̄sayam̄.*

*Pucchito ti<sup>3</sup> paññhatthāya pucchito.*

7. Sattame *rōṇiend<sup>4</sup>* ti ruditena.

*Ākappend<sup>5</sup> ti nivāsanapārupanāvidhānena.<sup>5</sup>*

*Vanabhaṇgen<sup>6</sup> ti vanato bhañjitvā āhatena<sup>6</sup> pupphaphalādinā<sup>6</sup> paññākārena.*

8. At̄hame pi es' eva nayo.

9. Navame *Pahārādo* ti evaṁ nāmako.

*Asurindo* ti asurajet̄thako; assuresu<sup>7</sup> hi<sup>7</sup> Vepacitti Rāhu Pahārādo ti ime tayo jet̄thakā.

*Yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamī* ti Dasabalassa abhisambud-dhadivasato paññhatthāya 'ajja gamissāmi sve<sup>8</sup> gamissāmī' ti ekādasavassāni atikkamitvā dvādasame vasse<sup>9</sup> satthari<sup>10</sup> Verañjāyam̄ vasanakāle 'sammāsambuddhassa santikam̄ gamissāmī' ti cittam uppādetvā 'mama ajja sve ti dvādasa vassāni jātāni, handāham idān' eva gacchāmī<sup>11</sup> ti taññkhaṇe<sup>12</sup> yeva asuragaṇaparivuto<sup>13</sup> asurabhavanā nikhamitvā divā divassa<sup>14</sup> yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami.

*Ekamantam affhāsi* ti so kira 'Tathāgatañ paññham puc-chitvā eva<sup>15</sup> dhammam<sup>16</sup> suñissāmī' ti āgato, Tathāgatassa pana dit̄thakālato paññhatthāya buddhagāravena pucchitum̄ asakkonto pi<sup>17</sup> satthāram̄ vanditvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi.

Tato satthā cintesi: ayam Pahārādo mayi akathente paññamataram kathetum<sup>18</sup> na sakkhissati, ciññavasiññhāne yeva tam kathāsamutthāpanattham<sup>19</sup> ekam paññham puc-

<sup>1</sup> B. asam̄dit̄than; K. asandit̄than.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. add nissandeham̄.

<sup>3</sup> K. adds kathan ti.

<sup>4</sup> B. runnenā.

<sup>5</sup> K. °ādinā vidhānena.

<sup>6</sup> B. āhatena pupphaphalādi-, K. ābhatavanapupphaphalādinā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> asurehi (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ajja.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B.K. satthu.

<sup>11</sup> K. gamissāmī.

<sup>12</sup> B. taññkhaṇam; K. taññkhaṇam.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> asuragaṇāp<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> K. divasassa.

<sup>15</sup> K. evam.

<sup>16</sup> K. dhammadakatham̄.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. api.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kathetun.

<sup>19</sup> K. °samutthānattham.

chissāmī ti. Atha nam pucchanto *api pana*<sup>1</sup> Pahārādā ti  
2ādim āha.

Tattha abhiramantī ti<sup>2</sup> ratim vindanti, anukkaṇṭhamānā  
vasantī ti attho.

So ‘paricinnaṇṭhāne yeva mam bhagavā pucchatī’ ti  
attamano hutvā abhiramanti bhante ti āha.

*Anupubbaninno* ti ādini sabbāni anupaṭipātiyā ninna-  
bhāvassa vevacanāni.

*Na āyataken’ eva papāto* ti na chinnataṭamahāsobbho viya  
ādito va papāto; so hi kira<sup>3</sup> kūlato<sup>4</sup> patṭhāya ekaṅgula-  
dvaṅgulavidathiratana<sup>5</sup>-usabha -adḍhagāvutagāvuta - adḍha-  
yojanādivasena<sup>6</sup> gambhīro hutvā gacchanto<sup>7</sup> Sinerupāda-  
mūle caturāsītijojanasahassagambhīro hutvā thito ti dasseti.

*Thitadhammo* ti ṭhitasabhāvo patiṭṭhitasabhāvo.<sup>8</sup>

*Kunapend* ti yena kenaci hatthi-assādīnam kalebarena.<sup>9</sup>

*Thalam* ussādetī<sup>10</sup> ti hatthena gahetvā viya vici-pahāren’  
eva<sup>11</sup> thalam khipati.

*Gāṅgā*<sup>12</sup> *Yamunā*<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> idha ṭhatvā imāsam nadinam uppatti-  
katham kathetum vaṭṭati.

Ayam tāva Jambudipo dasasahassayojanaparimāṇo. Tattha catusahassayojanaparimāṇo padeso udakena ajjhottthaṭo mahāsamuddo ti samākhām gato. Tisahassayojanappamāṇe manussā vasanti. Tisahassayojanappamāṇe<sup>13</sup> Himavā patiṭṭhito ubbedhena pañcayojanasatiko caturāsītikūṭasahassapatimandito samantatō sandamānapañcasatanadīvicitto,<sup>14</sup> yattha āyāmavitthārena<sup>15</sup> gambhīrato ca paññāsa pannāsayojanā<sup>16</sup> diyadḍhayojanasataparimandala<sup>17</sup> Anotattadaho

<sup>1</sup> B. *api su pana*.

<sup>2-2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>4</sup> B. tīrato; K. tīrappadesato.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ratana-yatthi; K. °rattana.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only once gāvuta; K. °yojanayojanādi<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> K. repeats.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> patiṭṭhitabhbāvo (=v.l. in P.); B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. kālevarena.

<sup>10</sup> B. ussāretī.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vici-bhāreṇa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>13</sup> K. adds ṭhāne.

<sup>14</sup> K. sandamānāhi pañca-mahānadīhi vicitto.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. insert ca.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yojana.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °la.

Kaṇḍamunḍadaho<sup>1</sup> Rathakāradaho<sup>2</sup> Chaddantadaho<sup>3</sup> Ku-  
ṇḍaladaho<sup>4</sup> Mandākinīdaho<sup>5</sup> Sihappapātadaho ti satṭa mahā-  
sarā patiṭṭhahanti.<sup>6</sup>

Tesu Anotatto Sudassanakūṭam Cittakūṭam Kālakūṭam  
Gandhamādanakūṭam Kelāsakūṭam<sup>7</sup> ti imehi pañcahi pab-  
batehi parikkhitto.

Tattha Sudassanakūṭam sovaṇṇamayam dviyojanasatub-  
bedham antovaṇkam kākamukhasaṇṭhānam<sup>8</sup> tam eva saram  
paṭicchādetvā ṭhitam,<sup>9</sup> Cittakūṭam sabbaratanamayam, Kā-  
lakūṭam añjanamayam, Gandhamādanakūṭam sānumayam  
abbhantare muggavaṇṇam mūlagandho sāragandho<sup>10</sup> pheg-  
gugandho<sup>11</sup> tacagandho<sup>12</sup> papatikāgandho<sup>13</sup> pupphagandho  
phalagandho gandhagandho<sup>14</sup> ti imehi<sup>15</sup> gandhehi ussannam  
nānappakāra-osadhasañchannam kālapakkha-uposathadivase  
ādittam iva aṅgāram jalantam tiṭṭhati, Kelāsakūṭam raja-  
tamayam<sup>16</sup>; sabbāni Sudassanena samānubbedhasaṇṭhānāni  
tam eva saram paṭicchādetvā ṭhitāni. <sup>17</sup>Sabbāni devanā-  
gānubhāvena<sup>18</sup> vassanti,<sup>19</sup> nadiyo c' etesu<sup>20</sup> sandanti. Tam  
sabbam pi udakam Anotattam eva pavisati. Candimasuriyā  
dakkhiṇena vā uttarena vā gacchantā pabbatantarena<sup>21</sup>  
tattha obhāsam karonti, ujum gacchantā na karonti; ten'  
ev' assa Anotatto ti samkhā udapādi.

Tattha manoharapadasilāni<sup>22</sup> nimmacchakacchapāni<sup>23</sup> pha-  
likasadisanimmalodakāni<sup>24</sup> nahānatitthāni<sup>25</sup> supaṭiyattāni

<sup>1</sup> K. kaṇḍamunḍa°.

<sup>2</sup> K. rathakāla°.

<sup>3</sup> K. chandanta°.

<sup>4</sup> K. kunāla°.

<sup>5</sup> B. mantākini°.

<sup>6</sup> K. patiṭṭhitā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> has Sudassana° Kāla° Kelāsa° Citta° Gandhamādanakūṭam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kākhamukha°.

<sup>9</sup> B. tiṭṭhati.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> after papatigandho.

<sup>11</sup> K. adds pattagandho.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>13</sup> K. adds rasagandho; B. adds rasagandho pattagandho.

<sup>14</sup> K. khandhagandho.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. add dasahi.

<sup>16</sup> K. rajata°.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. add tāni.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. devānubhāvena nāgānubhāvena; B. adds ca.

<sup>19</sup> B. vasanti; K. pavassanti.

<sup>20</sup> K. ca tesu.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>,B.K. add gacchanti.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °silā; K. °padarasilāni.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pā.

<sup>24</sup> P. phaṭika°; M<sub>10</sub>,B.K. phaṭikasadisāni nimm°.

<sup>25</sup> B. nhāna°.

honti, yesu buddhā khīṇāsavā ca pacceka**buddhā** ca iddhi-mantā ca isayo nahāyanti,<sup>1</sup> devayakkhādayo ca<sup>2</sup> nahāyanti<sup>3</sup> kīlanti; tass' eva<sup>4</sup> catusu passesu sihamukham̄ hatthimukham̄ assamukham̄ usabhamukhan ti cattāri mukhāni honti, yehi catasso nadiyo sandanti sihamukhena<sup>5</sup> nikkhantana-ditire sīhā bahutarā honti, hatthimukhādihi<sup>6</sup> hatthi-assusabhā.<sup>6</sup> Puratthimadisato nikkhantanadī Anotattam̄ tik-khattum̄ padakkhiṇam̄ katvā itarā tisso nadiyo anupagamma pācīna-Himavanten' eva<sup>8</sup> manussapatham̄ agantvā<sup>9</sup> mahāsamuddam̄ pavisati; pacchimadisato ca uttaradisato ca nikkhantanadiyo pi tath' eva padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pacchima-Himavantena<sup>10</sup> uttara-Himavantena<sup>11</sup> ca manussapatham̄ agantvā<sup>12</sup> mahāsamuddam̄ pavisanti; dakkhiṇamukhato nikkhantanadī<sup>13</sup> pana tam̄ tikkhattum̄ padakkhiṇam̄ katvā uttarena ujukam̄ pāsāṇapitṭhen' eva satthiyojanāni gantvā pabbatam̄ paharitvā utṭhāya<sup>14</sup> parikkhepena tigāvutappamānā udakadhārā hutvā ākāsenā satthiyojanāni gantvā Tiyaggale<sup>15</sup> nāma pāsāṇe patitā. Pāsāṇo udakadhārāvegena<sup>16</sup> bhinno. Tattha paññāsayojanappamānā Tiyaggalā nāma mahāpokkharanī jātā, pokkharanīyā kūlam̄ bhinditvā pāsāṇam̄ pavisitvā satthiyojanāni gatā. Tato ghanapaṭhavim̄ bhinditvā ummaggena<sup>17</sup> satthiyojanāni gantvā Viñjhām<sup>18</sup> nāma<sup>18</sup> tiracchānapabbatam̄<sup>19</sup> paharitvā hathatale pañcaṅgu-lisadisā pañcadhārā hutvā pavattati. Sā tikkhattum̄ Anotattam̄ padakkhiṇam̄ katvā gataṭṭhāne āvatta-Gaṅgā ti

<sup>1</sup> B. nhāyanti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. uyyānakīlām̄; K. udakakīlām̄.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. tassa; K. tattha.

<sup>4</sup> B. °mukhe.

<sup>5</sup> K. adds nikkhantanaditire.

<sup>6</sup> K. adds bahutarā honti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> K. adds uttara-Himavanten' eva ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B.K. amanussapatham̄ gantvā.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. °vanten' eva.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °vanten' eva (M<sub>10</sub> without ca).

<sup>12</sup> B.K. also here amanussapatham̄ gantvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. nikkhantā nadi.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. vutthāya.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tiggale.

<sup>16</sup> K. °dhāravegena.

<sup>17</sup> B. umāṅgena; K. ummaṅgena throughout.

<sup>18</sup> B. omits; K. Vijjhām nāma. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tiracchāpabbatam̄.

vuccati, ujukam pāsāṇapitthēna satthiyojanāni gataṭṭhānam<sup>1</sup> kañha-Gaṅgā ti, ākāsenā satthiyojanāni gataṭṭhāne ākāsa-Gaṅgā ti, Tiyaggalapāsāṇe<sup>2</sup> paññāsayojanokāse<sup>3</sup> ṭhitā<sup>4</sup> Tiyaggalapokkharaṇī<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> kūlam bhinditvā pāsāṇam pavisitvā<sup>6</sup> gataṭṭhāne bahala<sup>7</sup>-Gaṅgā ti,<sup>8</sup> ummaggena satthiyojanāni<sup>8</sup> gataṭṭhāne ummagga-Gaṅgā ti<sup>9</sup>; Viñjhām<sup>10</sup> nāma tiracchānapabbatam<sup>11</sup> paharitvā pañcadhārā hutvā gataṭṭhāne<sup>12</sup> pana<sup>8</sup> Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī ti pañcasamkham<sup>13</sup> gatā. Evam etā pañca mahānadiyo Himavantato pavattantī ti veditabbā.<sup>14</sup>

*Savantiyo* ti yā kāci savamānā gacchanti<sup>15</sup> mahānadiyo vā kunnadiyo vā.

*Appentī* ti alliyanti.<sup>16</sup>

*Dhārā* ti vuṭṭhidhārā.

*Pūrattan*<sup>17</sup> ti punṇabhāvo<sup>18</sup>; mahāsamuddassa hi ayam dhammatā<sup>14</sup>: ‘imasmiṃ kāle<sup>8</sup> devo mahanto<sup>19</sup> jāto, jālakhipādīni ādāya macchakaṭchape gaṇhissāmā<sup>20</sup>’ ti vā ‘imasmiṃ kāle mattā<sup>21</sup> vuṭṭhi, labhissāma nu kho piṭṭhipāsāṇatthānan<sup>22</sup>’ ti vā vattum<sup>23</sup> na sakkā; pathamakappikakālato paṭṭhāya<sup>24</sup> yam Sinerumekhalam āhacca udakam ṭhitam, tato ekaṅgulamattam<sup>25</sup> pi udakam n’ eva hetṭhā osidati na uddham<sup>1</sup> uttarati.

*Ekaraso* ti asambhinnaraso.

*Muttā* ti khuddaka-mahanta-vatṭa-dīghādibhedā aneka-

<sup>1</sup> K. gataṭṭhāne.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tiggalapāsāṇena.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> satthiyojanāni gataṭṭhāne.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>tiggalā°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bahaḷa.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. add satthiyojanāni.

<sup>9</sup> K. adds vuccati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tiracchāpabbatam.

<sup>10</sup> B. Viñjum; K. Vijjhām.

<sup>14</sup> K. adds va.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. pavattatthāne.

<sup>16</sup> K. adds osaranti.

<sup>13</sup> K. pañcadhā samkham.

<sup>18</sup> B. pūram.

<sup>15</sup> K. gacchantiyo.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> punṇan.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. mando.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ssati (without ti); B. °ssāmī.

<sup>21</sup> B.K. mahantā.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vatun (!).

<sup>25</sup> K. °mattam, without pi.

<sup>22</sup> B. piṭṭhipasāraṇa°.

<sup>24</sup> B. inserts hi.

vidhā; *maṇī* ti rattanilādibhedo<sup>1</sup> anekavidho<sup>2</sup>; *veṇuriyo* ti vamsavaṇṇa-sirisapupphavanṇādibhedo anekavidho; *saṇjhō*<sup>3</sup> ti dakkhiṇāvattatambakucchikadhamanasamkhādibhedo<sup>4</sup> anekavidho; *silā* ti setakālamuggavaṇṇādibhedo<sup>5</sup> anekavidho<sup>6</sup>; *pavālan* ti khuddaka-mahanta-ratta-ghanarattādibhedam anekavidham.

*Masāragallan* ti kabaramani.<sup>7</sup>

*Nāgā* ti ūmipiṭṭhabvāsino<sup>8</sup> pi.<sup>9</sup>

*Atṭha Pahārādā* ti satthā atṭha pi dhamme vattum sak-koti, sołasa pi battimṣa<sup>10</sup> pi catusatthi pi<sup>11</sup> sahassam pi, Pahārādena pana<sup>12</sup> atṭha kathitā, aham pi teh' eva sarik-khake katvā kathessāmī ti cintetvā evam āha.

<sup>13</sup>*Anupubbasakihhāya*<sup>14</sup> tisso sikkhā kathitā,<sup>15</sup> *anupubbakiriyāya* terasa dhutaṅgāni, *anupubbapaṭipadāya* satta anupas-sanā atṭhārasa mahāvipassanā atṭhatimsa ārammaṇavibhat-tiyo sattatimsa bodhapakkhiyadhammā.<sup>16</sup>

*Na āyatakena*<sup>17</sup> aññāpaṭivedho ti manḍukassa<sup>18</sup> uppatitvā<sup>19</sup> gamanam viya ādito va silapūraṇādīm akatvā arahatta-paṭivedho nāma n' atthi<sup>20</sup> ti, paṭipātiyā pana sīla-samādhī-paññāyo püretvā va sakkā arahattam pattun ti attho.

*Ārakā*<sup>21</sup> ti dūre yeva.

*Na*<sup>22</sup> iena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam rā pūrattam rā ti asam-kheyye pi kappe<sup>22</sup> buddhesu anuppannesu<sup>23</sup> ekasatto pi pari-nibbātum<sup>24</sup> na sakkoti, tadā pi 'tucchā nibbānadhātū' ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °bhedā (M<sub>10</sub> rattanilābhō).

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samkhā.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. dakkhiṇāvatta°; M<sub>10</sub> °vattambakucchikathapanasamkhā°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kāla°; B.K. °bhedā.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. °vidhā.

<sup>7</sup> K. kavaramani.

<sup>8</sup> K. ūmipiṭṭhi°; M<sub>10</sub> °dāyino.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. add vimānatthakā (K. °ka-) nāgā pi.

<sup>10</sup> B. bāttimṣa; K. dvattimṣa.

<sup>12</sup> K. omits.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits pi; K. adds satam pi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sikkhā ti.

<sup>13</sup> K. adds Anupubbasakihhā ti ādisu.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. bodhip°.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. gahitā.

<sup>18</sup> B. manḍukassa.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. °ken' eva.

<sup>20</sup> B. n' atthi, without ti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uppattitvā.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. anuppajjantesu.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ākare hi (*without* ti); K. ārakā vā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nibbātun.

na sakkā vattum; buddhakāle ca<sup>1</sup> pana ekekasmim samā-game asamkheyā<sup>2</sup> pi sattā amatām ārādhenti,<sup>3</sup> tadā pi na sakkā vattum: pūrā nibbānadhbhātū ti.

10. Dasame *nisinno hotī* ti uposathakaraṇatthāya upāsikāya ratanapāsāde nisinno; nisajja pana bhikkhūnam cit-tāni olokento ekam dussilapuggalām disvā ‘sacūham imasmin puggale nisinne yeva pātimokkhām uddisissāmi,<sup>4</sup> sattadhā tassa muddham<sup>5</sup> phālessati<sup>6</sup>’ ti tassa<sup>7</sup> anukampāya tuṇhi yeva ahosi.

*Abhikkantā* ti atikkantā parikkhīṇā.

*Uddhaste aruṇe* ti uggate aruṇasise.

*Nandimukhiyā* ti tuṭṭhamukhiyā.

*Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā* ti asukapuggalo aparisuddho ti avatvā aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā ti āha.

Sesam sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Mahāvaggo dutiyo.*

### III.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhame *paññatte āsane nisidī*<sup>8</sup> ti tassa kira ghare pañcannam bhikkhusatānam pañca āsanasatāni nicapaññattān’ eva<sup>9</sup> honti, tesu aññatarasmim āsane nisidi.

*Tam<sup>10</sup> sunāhi* ti te sunāhi, tam vā atṭhavidham acchariyam<sup>11</sup> dhammam<sup>11</sup> sunāhi.

*Cittam pasidī* ti buddho nu kho<sup>12</sup> ti vitakkamattam pi na uppajji, ayam eva buddho ti cittuppādo<sup>13</sup> pasanno anāvilo ahosi.

*Sakāni vā nātikulānī* ti attano yāpanamattam dhanam gahetvā nātigharāni gacchatu.<sup>14</sup>

*Kassa vo<sup>15</sup> dammī* ti katarapurisassa tumhe dadāmi, ārocetha me attano adhippāyam.

<sup>1</sup> K. omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yyāni.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ārodh°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uddissāmi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. muddhā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> phāliss°; B.K. phaliss°.

<sup>7</sup> B. tasnā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °di (without ti).

<sup>9</sup> B.K. niccam

<sup>10</sup> K. te.

<sup>11</sup> B. acchariyadh°; K. acchariyam abbhutadh°.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. add na buddho nu kho.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ppasādo.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gucchantu.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> te.

*Appatīvibhattā<sup>1</sup>* ti<sup>1</sup> ettakam dassāmi ettakam na<sup>2</sup> dassāmi, idam dassāmi idam na<sup>2</sup> dassāmī ti cittam uppādentena hi paṭivibhattā nāma hoti, mayham pana na evam<sup>3</sup>; atha kho samghikā<sup>4</sup> viya gaṇasantakā<sup>5</sup> viya ca sīlavantehi saddhim sādhāraṇā yeva.

*Sakkaccaṁ yeva payirupāsāmī* ti haṭṭhapahaṭṭho<sup>6</sup> upaṭṭhahāmi, cittikārena upasam̄kamāmi.

*Anacchariyam* kho pana mam<sup>7</sup> bhante ti bhante, yam mam devatā upasam̄kamitvā evam ārocenti, imam<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> acchariyam; yam panāham tatonidānam cittassa unṇatim nābhijānāmi, evam<sup>10</sup> acchariyan ti vadati.

*Sādhu sādhu bhikkhū* ti ettha kiñcāpi bhikkhum āmantesi<sup>11</sup>; upāsakass' eva pana veyyākaranaśampahamsane<sup>12</sup> esa sādhukāro ti veditabbo.

2. Dutiye Nāgavane<sup>13</sup> ti tassa kira setṭhino Nāgavanam<sup>14</sup> nāma uyyānam. So tattha purebhattam gandhamālādīni gāhāpetvā uyyānakilikam<sup>15</sup> kilitukāmo gantvā paricariyamāno<sup>16</sup> bhagavantam addasa; saha dassanen' ev' assa purimanayen' eva cittam pasidi; surāpānena ca uppānamando<sup>17</sup> tamkhaṇam yeva pahiyi.<sup>18</sup> Tam sandhāy' evam āha.

*Onejesin* ti udakam hatthe pātētvā adāsim.

*Asuko*<sup>19</sup> ti amuko.<sup>20</sup>

*Samacitto va demī* ti imassa thokam<sup>21</sup> imassa bahukan ti evam cittanānattam<sup>22</sup> na karomi<sup>23</sup> deyyadhammam pana ekasadisam karomī ti dasseti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2-2</sup> Missing in B.

<sup>3</sup> B. adds vidhamp.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only santakā.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. sahatthā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> me, and omits bhante ti.

<sup>8</sup> K. idam.

<sup>9</sup> B. an-.

<sup>10</sup> B. tam eva; K. etam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. āmanteti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. veyyākarapam samp<sup>o</sup> (M<sub>10</sub> sampahamsantena).

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nāgabhavane.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nāgabhavanam.

<sup>15</sup> K. uyyānakilam.

<sup>16</sup> K. parivār.<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> B.K. °mado.

<sup>18</sup> K. pahiyi.

<sup>19</sup> K. asoko.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. asuko.

<sup>21</sup> K. adds dammi.

<sup>22</sup> B. cittanānattam.

<sup>23</sup> K. adds iminā tesam gune ekasadise na karomi.

Ārocentī ti ākāse ṭhatvā ārocenti.

N' atthi tam samyojanan ti iminā upāsakol attano anāgāmiphalam vyākaroti.<sup>2</sup>

3. Tatiye *Hathhako Ālavako* ti bhagavatā Ālavakayakkhasa hathato hatthehi paticchitattā<sup>3</sup> *Hathhako* ti laddhanāmo rājakumāro.

*Silavā* ti pañcasila-dasasilena sīlavā.

*Cāgavā* ti cāgasampanno.

*Kacci* 'ttha bhante ti<sup>4</sup> kacci attha<sup>5</sup> vyākaraṇāthāne.

*Appiccho* ti adhigamappicchatāya appiccho.

4. Catutthe pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi ti sotāpannasakadāgāminam<sup>6</sup> yeva ariyasāvaka-upāsakānam pañcahi sa-tehi parivuto bhuttpatarāso gandhamālacūṇṇāni<sup>7</sup> gahetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami.

*Samgahavatihūnī* ti samgaṇhanakāraṇāni.

Tehi aham<sup>8</sup> tam dānena samgaṇhāmī ti naṅgalabalividabdabhattavatthādīnī<sup>9</sup> c' eva gandhamālālādīnī<sup>10</sup> ca datvā samgaṇhāmi.

*Peyyavajjenādī* ti 'amma! tāta! bhāta!<sup>12</sup>! bhaginī! ti ādikena kaṇṇasukhena mudukena piyavacanena samgaṇhāmi.<sup>13</sup>

*Attacariyāyādī* ti imassa dānena vā piyavacanena vā kiccam n' atthi, attacariyāya samgaṇhitabbayuttako ayan<sup>14</sup> ti fiatvā uppannakiccanitharaṇasam̄khātāya attacariyāya samgaṇhāmi.

*Samānattatāyādī* ti imassa dānādīhi kiccam n' atthi, samā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> upāsakena.

<sup>2</sup> K. byākarosi ti.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. sam̄paticchō.

<sup>4</sup> K. inserts bhante.

<sup>5</sup> K. ettha, and adds bhagavato; B. adds bhagavatā, but mentions also the reading of K.: bhante kacci ettha bhagavato.

<sup>6</sup> K. -sakadāgāmī-anāgāmīnam.

<sup>7</sup> B. gandhamālavacūṇṇāni; K. gandhamālāvilepanacūṇṇādīnī.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. read Tehāhan ti tehi aham, then Tam dānena and so on.

<sup>9</sup> B. naṅgalabalibaddhabhattabijādīnī; K. naṅgalabalibaddabhattavijādīnī.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gandhamālāni; K. gandhamālāvilepanacūṇṇādīnī.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>,K. °vācenā (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>,B. bhātara.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mī ti.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yan.

<sup>15</sup> B. °yan.

nattatāya samgañhitabbo ayan ti<sup>1</sup> ekato khādanapivanani-sajjāhi<sup>2</sup> attanā samānam katvā samgañhāmi.

*Daliddassa*<sup>3</sup> kho no tathā sotabbam maññanti ti<sup>4</sup> daliddassa<sup>5</sup> kiñci dātum vā kātum vā asakkontassa yathā daliddassa no tathā sotabbam maññanti; mama pana sotabbam maññanti, dinnovāde titthanti, na me anusāsanīm atikkamitabbam maññanti.<sup>6</sup>

*Yoni* kho tyāyan ti upāyo kho te ayam.

Imesu pana dvisu pi suttesu satthārā<sup>7</sup> sīla-cāga-paññā missakā<sup>8</sup> kathitā ti<sup>9</sup> veditabbā.

5. Pañcame *atthūpaparikkhī*<sup>10</sup> hotī ti atthānattham<sup>11</sup> kāraṇākāranam<sup>11</sup> upaparikkhitā hoti.

6. Chatthe saddhā-sīla-cāgā missakā kathitā.

7. Sattame *ujjhattibalā* ti ujjhānabalā; <sup>12</sup>bālānam hi yam assa kodhacittam tathā mam so āha,<sup>12</sup> na aññan ti evam ujjhānām eva balam.

*Nijjhattibalā* ti na idam evam evam<sup>13</sup> nām' etan ti atthānatthānijjhāpanam yeva balam.

*Pañsamkhānabalā* ti paccevekkhanabalā.

*Khantibalā* ti adhivāsanabalā.<sup>14</sup>

8. Aṭṭhame *balāni* tiññabalāni.

*Āsavānam* khayam patijānāti ti arahattam<sup>9</sup> patijānāti.<sup>9</sup>

*Aniccato* ti hutvā abhāvākārena.<sup>15</sup>

*Yathābhūtan* ti yathāsabhbhāvato.

*Paññāyā*<sup>16</sup> ti sahavipassanāya<sup>17</sup> maggapaññāya.

<sup>1</sup> K. adds ñatvā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °nisajjādīhi; B. °nisajjanādīhi.

<sup>3</sup> P. dal<sup>1</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds dhammam.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds vā.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ti ti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> satthā; K. adds saddhā.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. missikā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. °kkhitā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> atthānatthakāraṇā (v.l. in P.: atthānattham kāraṇam).

<sup>12-12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> na hi yam assa ko idam cittam thāmam so aham; B. na hi yam assa ko idam c' idam vata mam so āha; K. bālānam hi yam asuko idañ c' idañ ca āha, mam so āha.

<sup>13</sup> K. omits.

<sup>14</sup> K. adhivāsanakkhantibalā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhākareṇa (!).

<sup>16</sup> K. sammappaññāyā.

<sup>17</sup> K. sammavipassanā-.

*Āṅgārakāśūpamā* ti sañjhāpanatthaṇa<sup>1</sup> aṅgārakāśuyā upamitā ime kāmā ti.<sup>2</sup>

Vivekaninnan ti phalasamāpattivasena nibbānaninnam.

*Vavakaṭṭhan*<sup>3</sup> ti kilesavajjitaṇ<sup>4</sup> dūribhūtaṇ<sup>5</sup> vā.

*Nekkhammābhīratā* ti pabbajjābhīratā<sup>6</sup>.

*Vyantibhūtaṇ* ti<sup>7</sup> ekādesenāpi<sup>8</sup> anallinam visamyuttam<sup>9</sup> visamsaṭṭham.

*Āsavatthāniyehī* ti sampayogavasena<sup>10</sup> āsavānam kāraṇabhūtehi kilesadhammehī ti attho.

Athavā *vyantibhūtaṇ* ti vigatavyayan<sup>11</sup> ti attho.

Kuto<sup>12</sup>? *sabbaso āsavatthāniyehī dhammehī* ti sabbehi tebhūmakadhammehī ti attho.

Imasmim sutte ariyamaggo lokiyalokuttaro kathito.

9. Navame khaṇe kiccāni karotī ti *khaṇakicco*, okāsam labhitvā va kiccāni karoti<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

*Dhammo* ti catusaccadhammo.

*Opasamiko*<sup>14</sup> ti kilesūpasamāvaho.

*Parinibbāyiko*<sup>15</sup> ti kilesaparinibbānakaro.

Catumaggañānasamkhātam sambodhim gacchati sampāpuṇṭāti ti *sambodhagāmī*.<sup>16</sup>

*Dīghāyukam devanikāyan* ti idam asaññadevanikāyam<sup>17</sup> sandhāya vuttam.

*Aviññātāresū* ti ativiya aviññūsu.<sup>18</sup>—

*Suppavedite* ti sukathite.

*Antarāyikā* ti antarāyakarā.

*Khaṇo ve mā upaccagā*<sup>19</sup> ti ayam laddho khaṇo<sup>19</sup> mā atikka-mi.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. *santap*°.

<sup>2</sup> K. *omits.*

<sup>3</sup> B.K. *vivekatṭhan*.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. *kilesehi vajj*°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *dūri*°.

<sup>6</sup> K. *pabbajjāya abhi*°.

<sup>7</sup> B. *adds* *vigatantibhūtaṇ*, K. *vigatantibhūtaṇ*.

<sup>8</sup> B. *ekadesenāpi*.

<sup>9</sup> K. *vippayuttam*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *tamp*°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *vihatavyan*; B. *vigatavāyan*; K. *vigatantibhūtaṇ* *nittañhan*.

<sup>12</sup> B. *karontī*.

<sup>13</sup> K. *up*°.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. *°nibbāniko*.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *°gāmi*.

<sup>16</sup> B. *asaññām d*°; K. *asaññid*°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *avimñu*.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *°ceahā*.

<sup>19</sup> K. *adds* *tumhe*.

*Idha cę va<sup>1</sup> nam<sup>2</sup> virādheti* ti sace koci pamattacāri<sup>3</sup> idha<sup>4</sup> imam khaṇam labhitvā<sup>5</sup> saddhammassa niyāmatam<sup>6</sup> ariyamaggam virādheti<sup>7</sup> na sampādeti.

*Atītatho* ti hāpitattho.

*Cirattam<sup>8</sup> anutapessati*<sup>9</sup> ti cirarattam<sup>9</sup> socissati; yathā hi ‘asukaṭṭhāne bhaṇḍam samagghan<sup>10</sup>’ ti sutvā eko vānijo na gaccheyya, aññe gantvā gaṇheyum, tesan<sup>11</sup> tam<sup>12</sup> aṭṭha-guṇam pi dasagunam<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> bhavayya, atha itaro ‘mama at-tho atikkanto’ ti anutapeyya,<sup>14</sup> evam yo idha khaṇam labhitvā appaṭipajjanto saddhammassa niyāmatam<sup>15</sup> virādheti, so ayam vānijo va<sup>16</sup> atītatho ciram anutapissati<sup>14</sup> socissati,<sup>17</sup> kiñca<sup>18</sup> bhiyyo avijjānivuto pi<sup>19</sup> tathā.<sup>20</sup>

*Paccaviddun<sup>21</sup>* ti paṭivijjhimsu.

*Samvarā* ti silasamvarā.

*Māradheyyasarānuge<sup>22</sup>* ti Māradheyyasamkhātam samsāram anugate.

*Pāragatā<sup>23</sup>* ti nibbānam gatā.

*Ye pattā āsavakkhayā* ti ye arahattam<sup>24</sup> pattā.

Evam idha gāthāsu vaṭṭavivatṭam kathitam.

10. Dasame *Cetisū<sup>25</sup>* ti Cetināmakānam rājūnam nivāsat-ṭhānattā<sup>26</sup> evam-laddhavohāre ratṭhe.

*Pācīnavavāṇsadāye* ti Dasabalassa vasanaṭṭhānato pācīna-

<sup>1</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>2</sup> K. na.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °cāri.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niyāmitam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti ti; K. na virādheti.

<sup>10</sup> B. samuppānnan.

<sup>8</sup> K. cirattanutapissati; M<sub>10</sub> °ti (*without ti*).

<sup>12</sup> K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> K. ciram rattam.

<sup>14</sup> K. anutapp°.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. tesam.

<sup>16</sup> P. ca.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>18</sup> B. kiñci.

<sup>15</sup> K. inserts na.

<sup>20</sup> P. ca.

<sup>17</sup> B. °ti ti.

<sup>22</sup> B. °vidhun.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. ti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gāthā; P. mentions the reading of M<sub>10</sub> avijjānivuto ti gāthā, with the note: iti potthakesu.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vidhun.

<sup>24</sup> B. °ttā-.

<sup>22</sup> B. māradheyyaparānuge; M<sub>10</sub> °varānuge.

<sup>26</sup> K. nivāsanatṭh°.

<sup>23</sup> B. pāram g°.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Cetisū.

disāya ṭhite vaṃsadāye nilobhāsehi veṭūhi samchanne  
araññe.

*Evaṁ cetaso parivitakko udapādī ti so<sup>1</sup> kira pabbajitvā paṭhamā<sup>2</sup>-antovassamhi yeva samāpattilābhī hutvā sahassalokadassanasamatthaṁ<sup>3</sup> dibbacakkhuñānam uppādesi. So Sāriputtatherassa santikām gantvā evam āha: idhāhaṁ āvuso Sāriputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahassam<sup>4</sup> lokam olokemi; āraddham kho pana me viriyam asallinam, upatṭhitā sati apammuṭṭhā,<sup>5</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam; atha ca pana me anupādāya<sup>6</sup> āsavehi cittam na vimucatāti ti. Atha nam thero āha: ‘yam kho te<sup>7</sup> āvuso Anuruddha evam hoti: aham dibbena cakkhunā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . olokemīti, idam<sup>9</sup> te<sup>10</sup> mānasmim; yam pi te āvuso Anuruddha evam hoti: āraddham<sup>11</sup> kho pana me viriyam . . . pe . . . ekaggan ti, idam<sup>9</sup> te uddhaccasmim; yam pi te āvuso Anuruddha evam hoti: atlā ca pana me anupādāya<sup>11</sup> āsavehi cittam na vimuccati<sup>12</sup> ti, idam<sup>9</sup> te kukkuccasmim; sādhu vatāyasmā<sup>13</sup> Anuruddho<sup>14</sup> ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamharatū’ ti. Evam assa thero kammatṭhānam kathesi. So kammatṭhānam gahetvā satthāram āpucchitvā Cetiratṭham gantvā samaṇadhammam karonto addhamāsam caṅkamena vītināmesi. So padhānaveganimmathitattā kilantakāyo<sup>15</sup> ekassa velugumbassa hetṭhā nisidi. Ath’ assāyam ‘evam cetaso parivitakko udapādī<sup>16</sup>’ ti esa mahāpurisavitakko<sup>17</sup> uppajjīti attho.*

*Appicchassā ti ettha<sup>10</sup> paccayappiccho adhigamappiccho pariyatti-appiccho dhutāngappiccho ti cattāro appicchā.*

<sup>1</sup> B.K. therō.

<sup>2</sup> K. paṭhamam.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. sahassalokadhātudassana°.

<sup>5</sup> B. asammutthā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. sahassa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tam.

<sup>6</sup> K. nānup°, omits na.

<sup>9</sup> K. idan.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. pa both times.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pādāy'; K. nānup°, omits na.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> muccati.

<sup>13</sup> K. vata āy°.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. addime tayo dhamme pahāya.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ki°.

<sup>16</sup> B. °pādi (without ti).

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °puriso vitakke.

Tattha paccayappiccho bahum dente appam gaṇhati,<sup>1</sup> appam dente appataram<sup>2</sup> gaṇhati,<sup>1</sup> na anavasesadohi<sup>3</sup> hoti; adhigamappiccho Majjhantikathero viya attano adhigamam aññesam jānitum na deti; pariyatti-appiccho tepitako pi samāno na bahussutabhāvam jānāpetukāmo hoti, Sāketakatissatthero<sup>4</sup> viya; dhutaṅgappiccho dhutaṅgapariharanabhbāvam aññesam jānitum na deti, dvebhātikatheresu jetṭhakathero<sup>5</sup> viya. Vatthu<sup>6</sup> Visuddhimagge\* kathitam.

*Ayam dhammo* ti evam laddhaguṇanigūhanena<sup>7</sup> ca paṭigga-haṇe mattaññutāya ca appicchassa puggalassa ayam nava-lokuttaradhammo sampajjati,<sup>8</sup> no mahicchassa: evam sabbattha yojetabbam.

*Santuṭṭhassā* ti catusu<sup>9</sup> paccayesu tīhi santosehi santuṭṭhassa.

*Pavivittassā* ti kāya-citta-upadhivivekehi vivittassa. Tattha kāyaviveko nāma gaṇasaṅgaṇikam vinodeti<sup>10</sup>; atṭhār-savatthuvasena<sup>11</sup> ekibhāvo, ekibhāvamattena<sup>12</sup> kammam na nippajjati<sup>13</sup> ti kasiṇaparikammam katvā atṭha samāpattiyo nibbatteti: ayam cittaviveko nāma; samāpattimatten' eva kammam na nippajjati<sup>14</sup> ti jhānam<sup>15</sup> pādakam katvā samkhāre sammasitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pā-puṇāti: ayam sabbākārato upadhiviveko nāma. Tenāha bhagavā: Kāyaviveko ca vavakaṭṭhakāyānam<sup>16</sup> nekkhammā-bhiratānam,<sup>17</sup> cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānam paramavodānappattānam, upadhiviveko ca nirupadhiṇam puggalā-nam visamkhāragatānan ti.†

\* Cf. Vism. 292.

† Cf. Dh.A. II, 103.

<sup>1</sup> K. gaṇhāti.

<sup>2</sup> K. adds vā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avasesadohi; K. avasesadohi; B. anavasesaggāhī.

<sup>4</sup> B. Sāketatissa°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jetṭhathero; B. jetṭhatthero.

<sup>6</sup> K. vatthum.

<sup>7</sup> B. santaguṇanigguhanena.

<sup>8</sup> K. uppajjati.

<sup>9</sup> K. catu.

<sup>10</sup> K. vinodetvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. arabbhavatthu°; K. arambhavatthu°.

<sup>12</sup> B. °matter' eva; K. °dīpana.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nippajj°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nipajji°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jhāna.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vivekatta°; B.K. vivekattha°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nikkh°.

*Saṅgaṇikārāmāssā* ti gaṇasaṅgaṇikāya c' eva kilesasaṅgaṇikāya ca ratassa.<sup>1</sup>

*Āraddhvaviriyassā* ti kāyikacetasikaviriyavasena āraddhvaviriyassa.

*Upatṭhitasatissā* ti catusatipatṭhānavasena upatṭhitasatissa. *Saṁāhitassā* ti ekaggacittassa.

*Paññavato* ti kammassakapaññāya<sup>2</sup> paññavato.<sup>3</sup>

*Sādhū sadhū* ti therassa vitakkam<sup>3</sup> samipahamsento evam āha.

*Imam atṭhaman* ti sattanidhī laddhapurisassa atṭhamam dento viya satta maṇiratanāni satta hatthiratanāni satta assaratanāni laddhapurisassa atṭhamam dento viya satta mahāpurisavitakke vitakketvā ṭhitassa atṭhamam ācikkhanto evam āha.

*Nippapañcārāmāssā* ti taṇhā-māna-ditthi-papañcarahitatā nippapañcasamūkhāte nibbānapade abhiratassa.

Itaram tass' eva vevacanam.

*Papañcārāmāssā* ti yathāvuttesu papañcesu<sup>4</sup> abhiratassa.

Itaram tass' eva vevacanam.

*Yato<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> yadā<sup>4</sup>; tato* ti tadā.

*Nānārattānan* ti nīlapitalohitodātavaṇṇehi nānārajanehi rattānam.

*Pamsukūlān*<sup>5</sup> ti tevisatiyā khettesu<sup>6</sup> ṭhitapamsukūlam.

*Cīvarānam khāyissatī* ti yathā tassa<sup>7</sup> pubbaṇhasamayādisu yasmim samaye yam icchati<sup>8</sup> tasmin samaye tam pārupantassa so dussakaraṇḍako<sup>9</sup> manāpo hutvā khāyati, evam tuyham<sup>10</sup> pi cīvarasantosamahā-ariyavampsena tuṭṭhassa viharato pamsukūlacivaraṁ khāyissati upatṭhahissati.<sup>4</sup>

*Ratiyā* ti rati-atthāya.

*Aparitassāyā* ti taṇhāditthiparitassanāhi<sup>11</sup> aparitassanatthāya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tattha.

<sup>2</sup> B. kammassakatāpaññavato.

<sup>3</sup> K. cittam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> K. °kūlacivaraṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. continues ṭhitam pamsukūlacivaraṁ, then Khāyiss<sup>o</sup>; K. ṭhita-pamsukūlacivaraṁ. Khāyissatī and so on.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits; M<sub>10</sub> tayā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> icchasi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dussakaraṇḍa; K. °karāṇḍuko.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. yathā.

<sup>11</sup> K. only taṇhāditthi.

*Phāsuvihārāyā* ti sukhavihāratthāya.

*Okkamanāya nibbānassā* ti amatam nibbānam otaraṇatthāya.

*Pindiyālopan*<sup>1</sup> ti gāmanigamarājadhānisu<sup>2</sup> jaṅghābalam<sup>3</sup> nissāya gharapatiपतिया carantena laddhapindiyālopanabhojanam.

*Khāyissatī* ti tassa gahapatino nānaggarasabhojanam viya upatṭhahissati.

*Santutṭhassa viharato* ti piṇḍapātasantosamahā-ariyavamsena santutṭhassa viharato.

*Rukkhamūlam*<sup>4</sup> senāsanānam<sup>5</sup> khāyissatī ti tassa gahapatino tebhūmakapāsāde gandhakusumavāsasugandham<sup>6</sup> kūṭāgāram viya rukkhamūlam<sup>7</sup> upatṭhahissati.

*Santutṭhassā* ti senāsanasantosamahā-ariyavamsena santutṭhassa.

*Tiṇasantharako* ti tiṇehi vā paññehi vā bhūmiyam vā phalakapāsānatālānam<sup>8</sup> vā aññatarasmin santhatasanthato.<sup>9</sup>

*Pūtimuttan* ti yam kiñci muttam; tam<sup>10</sup> pi pūtimuttam eva vuccati duggandhattā.

*Santutṭhassa viharato* ti gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantosena santutṭhassa viharato.

Iti bhagavā catusu thānesu arahattam<sup>11</sup> pakkhipanto kammatṭhānam kathetvā ‘katarasenāsane nu<sup>12</sup> kho vasantassa kammatṭhānam sappāyam bhavissatī’ ti āvajjento<sup>13</sup> ‘tasmiññeva vāsam<sup>14</sup> nissāyā<sup>14</sup>’ ti ñatvā *tena hi tvam Anuruddhā* ti ádim āha.

*Pavivittassa viharato* ti tīhi vivekehi vivittassa<sup>15</sup> viharantassa.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> piṇḍiyā; K. piṇḍiyālopanabhojanan.

<sup>2</sup> B. °rājatṭhāniṣu.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. jaṅghābalam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °mūla-.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. senāsanam.

<sup>6</sup> K. gandhadhūpakusuma°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mūlakam; K. °mūlasenāsanam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. phalakam vā pās°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °santhate; K. °santhāro.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. tamkhaṇe (B. taṇkhaṇe) gahitam.

<sup>11</sup> K. °tte.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. °jjanto.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vasam nissāyā; B.K. vasantassā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vivitta.

*Uyyojanikapaṭisañyuttan<sup>1</sup>* ti uyyojanikeh' eva<sup>2</sup> vacanehi paṭisamayuttam; tesam upatṭhānagamanakan<sup>3</sup> yevā<sup>3</sup> ti at-tho.

*Pupañcanirodhe* ti nibbānapade.

*Pakkhandati* ti ārammaṇaṭakaraṇavasena pakkhandati.<sup>4</sup>

*Pasiḍati* ti ādisu pi ārammaṇavasen' eva<sup>5</sup> pasīdanasantīṭhanamuccanā<sup>6</sup> veditabbā.

Iti bhagavā Cetiratṭhe Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa kathite atṭha mahāpurisavitakke puna Bhesakalāvane<sup>7</sup> mahāvihāre nisiditvā bhikkhusamghassa vitthārena kathesi.—

*Manomayenā* ti manena nibbattitakāyo pi manomayo ti<sup>8</sup> vuccati, manena nimmitakāyo<sup>9</sup> pi. Idha manena katakā-yam<sup>10</sup> sandhāy' evam āha.

*Yathā me ahu saṅkappo* ti yathā mayham vitakko ahosi.

*Tato uttarī<sup>11</sup>* ti atṭha<sup>12</sup> mahāpurisavitakke<sup>12</sup> dassento tato uttarīm desesi.<sup>13</sup>

Sesam sabbattha uttānattham<sup>14</sup> evā ti.

*Gahapativuggo tatiyo.*

#### IV.

1. Catutthassa pathame āsajja dānam deti ti patvā dānam deti; āgatam disvā<sup>15</sup> tam muhuttam yeva nisidāpetvā sak-kāram katvā dānam deti, dassāmī ti na kilameti.<sup>16</sup>

*Bhayā* ti ayam<sup>17</sup> adāyako akārako<sup>18</sup> ti garahabhayā apāya-bhayā vā.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uyyojanike p°.

<sup>2</sup> K. uyyojanikārāheh' eva.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °gamanam kāyevā (P. v.l. °gamanam kayevā); B. upatṭhā-nagamanakiryā yevā; K. utthānagamanakiryā yevā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti, omits pasīdati.

<sup>5</sup> K. inserts pasīdati.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pasīdati santutthāna pucchanā.

<sup>8</sup> K. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. °kalāvana-.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. gatakāyo.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. gatakāyam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uttarīm vā (=v.l. in P.); B. uttarī—both omit ti.

<sup>12</sup> B. atthamam °vitakkam.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. desayi.

<sup>14</sup> B. uttānam.

<sup>15</sup> K. adds va.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °memi.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhayā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ñkūr°.

*Adāsi me ti ayam<sup>1</sup> pubbe<sup>2</sup> idam nāma adāsi ti deti.*

*Dassati<sup>3</sup> me ti anāgate idam nāma dassatī ti deti.*

*Sāhu dānan ti dānam nāma sādhu sundaram buddhādihi paṇḍitehi pasatthan ti deti.*

*Cittālamkāracittaparikkhāratthañ<sup>4</sup> detī ti samathavipas-*  
*sanācittālaṅkāratthañ<sup>5</sup> c' eva parikkhāratthañ ca deti;*  
*dānam hi cittam mudum karoti. Yena laddho,<sup>6</sup> so 'laddham*  
*me' ti muducitto hoti; yena dinnam,<sup>7</sup> dinnam<sup>8</sup>*  
*mayā<sup>9</sup>' ti muducitto hoti. Iti ubhinnam<sup>9</sup> cittam mudum*  
*karoti; ten' eva 'adantadamanan' ti vuccati, yathāha:—*

*Adantadamanam dānam dānam<sup>10</sup> sabbatthasādhakam<sup>10</sup>*  
*dānena<sup>11</sup> piyavācena oṇamanti<sup>12</sup> namanti cā ti.\**

*Imesu pana atṭhasu dānesu cittālaṅkāradānam eva uttamā-*  
*man ti.*

2. Dutiye *saddhā* ti yāya saddhāya<sup>13</sup> dānam deti, sā sad-  
*dhā; hirīyan<sup>14</sup> ti yāya hiriyā dānam deti, sā va adhippetā.*

*Kusalañ ca dānan ti anavajjañ ca-dānam.*

*Diviyan ti divaṅgamam.*

3. Tatiye *dānavattiññi* ti dānakaraṇāni.<sup>15</sup>

*Chandā dānam detī ti pemena dānam deti.*

*Dosā ti dosena kuddho hutvā yam atthi, tam vegena ga-*  
*hitvā deti.*

*Mohā ti mohena mūlho deti.*

*Garahā<sup>16</sup> ti garahabhayena vā apāyabhayena vā<sup>17</sup> tass' eva*  
*vā pana bhayena deti.*

*Kulavāñsan ti kulappavenim.<sup>18</sup>*

\* Cf. Vism. 306.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. mayham.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. add esa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tassati (!).

<sup>4</sup> B.K. add dānam.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. °vipassanācittassa al<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> K. laddham hoti.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. add so pi.

<sup>8</sup> K. dinnam assā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhipham.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. adānam dantadūsakam.

<sup>12</sup> B. uṇṇamanti.

<sup>11</sup> K. anena.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. hirīyan.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. bhayā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °kāraṇāni.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ppaveṇi.

<sup>17</sup> B. adds tassa.

4. Catutthe na mahapphalam hoti ti dhaññaphalena mahapphalam na hoti.

*Na mahassādan* ti yam pi 'ssa phalam hoti, tassa assādo na mahā hoti; mandassādaṇi na madhuram.

*Na phātiseyyā<sup>1</sup>* ti vaddhi<sup>2</sup> pi 'ssa na hoti,<sup>3</sup> tassa<sup>4</sup> mahantam vihitthambhasannivesam na hoti ti attho.

*Uṇṇāmaniinnāmī<sup>5</sup>* ti ninnathalavasena<sup>6</sup> visamatalam; tatha thale<sup>7</sup> udakam na sañthāti, ninne atibahu tiṭṭhati.

*Pāsāṇasakkharīlan<sup>8</sup>* ti pattharitvā ṭhitapitthipāsānehi ca<sup>9</sup> khuddakapāsānehi<sup>10</sup> ca sakkharāhi ca samannāgatam.

*Ūsaran* ti ubbhidodakam.<sup>10</sup>

*Na ca gambhīrasītan<sup>11</sup>* ti thaddhabhūmitāya<sup>4</sup> gambhīrā-nugata<sup>12</sup>-naṅgalamaggam katvā kasitum na sakkā hoti, unnaṅgalamaggam<sup>13</sup> eva hoti.

*Na<sup>4</sup> āyasampannan<sup>14</sup>* ti na udakāgamanasampannam.

*Na<sup>4</sup> apāyasaṃpannan* ti<sup>15</sup> na<sup>4</sup> niggamanamaggasampannam hoti.

*Na mātikasampannan<sup>16</sup>* ti na khuddakamahantihī<sup>17</sup> udaka-mātikāhi sampannam hoti.

*Na mariyādasampannan* ti na kedāramariyādāhi sampannam.

*Na mahapphalan* ti ādīni sabbāni vihiphalavasena<sup>18</sup> veditabbaṇi.—

*Sampanne* ti paripunne sampattiyutte.

*Pavuttā bijasampadā* ti sampannam<sup>4</sup> bijam ropitam.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> phātiseyyo; B.K. phātiseyyan.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. seyyā; K. phātiseyyā.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. insert here vuddhi; P. mentions the reading: seyyā pi 'ssa na hoti vaddhi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. uṇṇāmininnāmī; K. uṇṇāmī<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> talavasena; K. thalaninnavasena.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tale.

<sup>8</sup> B. °sakkharikan.

<sup>9</sup> K. khuddakamahantāhi.

<sup>10</sup> B. ubbhinnalopam.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. °sitan.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. °gatam.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. uttānanāṅgala°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> aya°.

<sup>15</sup> B. continues pacchābhāge udakaniggamanamaggasampannam na hoti; K. continues na pacchābhāge udakaniggamanamaggasampannam na hoti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. mātikā°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mahantehi.

<sup>18</sup> K. vipākaphala°; B.K. °vasen' eva.

*Deve sampādayantamhī* ti deve sammā vassante.

*Anītisampadā* hotī ti kīṭakimi-ādipānaka-ītiyā abhāvo ekā<sup>1</sup> sampadā hoti.

*Virūlhī* ti vadḍhi dutiyā sampadā hoti.

*Vepullan* ti vipulabhāvo tatiyā sampadā hoti.

*Phalan* ti paripunṇaphalam<sup>2</sup> cittasampadā<sup>3</sup> hoti.<sup>4</sup>

*Sampannasīlesū* ti paripunṇasīlesu.

*Bhojanasampadā* ti sampannam<sup>5</sup> vividhabhojanam.<sup>6</sup>

*Sampadānan*<sup>7</sup> ti tividhakusalasampadam.<sup>8</sup>

*Upanetī* ti sā bhojanasampadā upanayati.

Kasmā ? sampannam hi 'ssa<sup>9</sup> tam kataṁ yasmā 'ssa<sup>9</sup> tam katakammam sampannam, paripunṇan ti attho.

*Sampannathūdhā* ti sampanno atthu idha.

*Vijjācaranāsampanno* ti tīhi vijjhāhi ca pañcadasahi caranadhammehi ca<sup>11</sup> samannāgato.

*Laddhā* ti evarūpo puggalo cittassa sampadam avekalabhbāvam<sup>12</sup> labhitvā.

*Karoti kammasampadan* ti paripunṇakammam<sup>13</sup> karoti.

*Labhati c'*<sup>14</sup> *atthasampadan*<sup>15</sup> ti atthañ ca paripunṇam labhati.

*Ditthisampadan* tivipassanāditthim.<sup>16</sup>

*Maggasampadan* ti sotāpattimaggam.

*Yāti sampannamānaso* ti paripunṇacitto hutvā arahattam yāti.

*Sā hoti sabbasampadā* ti sā sabbadukkhehi<sup>17</sup> vimutti sabbasampadā nāma hotī ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eka°.

<sup>2</sup> B. paripunṇavannaphalam; K. paripunṇam dhaññaphalam.

<sup>3</sup> B. catutthī sampadā; K. catutthasamp°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. hotī ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. °panna.

<sup>6</sup> K. pañcavidhabhojanam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °padan.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. tividham k°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sa.

<sup>10</sup> K. katan ti; M<sub>10</sub> adds yasmā sampannam hi satam kataṁ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. avekallaparipunṇabhāvam; K. avekallam paripunṇabh°.

<sup>13</sup> K. paripunṇam k°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit; P. ca.

<sup>15</sup> B. vatthusamp°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only vipassanā.

<sup>17</sup> K. sabbā d°.

5. Pañcame dānāpapattiyo ti dānapaccayā upapattiyo.

Dahatī<sup>1</sup> ti thapeti.

Adhitthāti<sup>2</sup> ti tass' eva vevacanam.

Bhāvetī<sup>3</sup> ti vaddheti.

Hīne vimuttan<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> hīnesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu vimuttam.<sup>6</sup>

Uttarim<sup>7</sup> abhāvitān ti tato uttarim<sup>8</sup> maggaphalatthāya abhāvitam.

Tatrūpapattiyā samvattati<sup>9</sup> ti yam thānam patthetvā kusalām katam, tattha nibbattanatthāya samvattati.

Vitarāgassā<sup>10</sup> ti maggena vā samucchinnarāgassa<sup>11</sup> samāpattiya vā vikkhambhitarāgassa; dānamatten' eva<sup>12</sup> hi Brahmaloke uppajjitu<sup>13</sup> na sakkā, dānam pana samādhivipassanācittassa alaṅkāraparivāram hoti, tato dānena muducitto Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloke nibbattati. Tena vuttam: vitarāgassa no sarāgassā ti.

6. Chatthe<sup>14</sup> puññakiriyāni<sup>15</sup> ca tāni tesam ānisamsānam vatthūni cā ti puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>16</sup>; dānādīnam hi lakkhaṇe cittam thapetvā 'evarūpam nāma<sup>17</sup> amhehi dānam dātabbam silam rakkhitabbam<sup>18</sup> bhāvanā bhāvetabbā' ti sattā puññāni karonti.

Dānam eva dānamayam, dānacetanāsu vā purimacetanato nippphannā sanniṭṭhāpakacetanā dānamayam; silādīhi<sup>19</sup> silamayādīni<sup>20</sup> viya; sesadvayesu pi es' eva nayo.

Parittam katam hotī ti thokam mandam katam hoti.

Nābhisambhotī ti na nippahajjati.<sup>21</sup>

Akataṁ hotī ti bhāvanānayayoge<sup>22</sup> yeva anāraddho hotī ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> K. padah°.

<sup>2</sup> K. 'dhimuttan.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits hīne vimuttan ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. adhimuttam.

<sup>5</sup> B. uttari.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. upari-.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °rāgāyā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samucchinnabhāvassa.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °rāga[ssa; dana]matten' eva.

<sup>10</sup> B. nibbattitum.

<sup>11-11</sup> K. reads puññakiriyā ca sā tesam tesam ānisamsānam vatthu ca ti puññakiriyāvatthu.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °kiriyāyo.

<sup>13-13</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> K. pitthādīhi pitthamayādīni.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nipajj°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhāvanāya yogo; K. bhāvanāya yogo.

*Manussadobhaggan*<sup>1</sup> ti manussesu sampattirahitam pañca-vidham nīcakulam.

*Uppajjati*<sup>2</sup> ti pañisandhivasena upagacchati, tattha nibbattati ti attho.

*Mattaso katan* ti pamāñena katam<sup>3</sup> thokam na bahum.<sup>4</sup>

*Manussasobhaggan*<sup>5</sup> ti manussesu subhagabhbavam<sup>6</sup> tividhakulasampattisahitam.<sup>7</sup>

*Adhimattan* ti adhikam<sup>8</sup> pamāñam phalam<sup>9</sup> vā.

*Adhigāñhanti* ti abhibhavitvā<sup>10</sup> gāñhanti, visiññhatarañjetthakā honti tī adhippāyo.<sup>11</sup>

7. Sattame sucin ti parisuddham<sup>12</sup> vanṇasampannam deti.

*Panñtan* ti rasūpapannam.<sup>13</sup>

*Kālenā* ti yuttapayuttakālena.<sup>14</sup>

*Kappiyān* ti yam kappiyam, tam deti.

*Viceyya deti* ti ‘imassa dinnam mahapphalam bhavissati, imassa na mahapphalan’ ti evam pañiggāhakapariyesanavasena<sup>15</sup> dānam vā vicinitvā deti. \*

8. Atthame atthāyā<sup>16</sup> ti atthatthāya.<sup>17</sup>

*Hitāya sukhāyā* ti hitatthāya sukhatthāya.

*Pubbapetānan*<sup>18</sup> ti paralokagatānam ñātinam.

Imasmim sutte anuppanne buddhe cakkavattirājāno bodhisattā pacceka-buddhā labbhanti,<sup>19</sup> buddhā c’ eva buddha-sāvakā ca; yathāvuttānam hi etesam atthāya hitāya sukhāya sañvattanti.<sup>19</sup>—

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> manussabhattagāna; B.K. °dobhagyan.

<sup>2</sup> B. upapajjō.

<sup>3</sup> K. adds na.

<sup>4</sup> B. bahu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> manussadobhagyan; B.K. °sobhagyan.

<sup>6</sup> K. subham varam; M<sub>10</sub> [subha]gbhbavam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kulasampattivirahitam; B. °kulasampatti; K. °kulasampat-

tim.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. adhikap-.

<sup>9</sup> B. balavam; K. balam.

<sup>10</sup> K. adhi°.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. attho.

<sup>12</sup> K. suddham.

<sup>13</sup> K. susampannam (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>14</sup> B. yuttpattakālena.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> patiggāhapiyō; B. patiggāhakam vā pañidhāya vasena; K. °ggāhakam vā pañidhāya dānavasena.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> atthāyā (!).

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °petan.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. add buddhakāle.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vattati (v.l. in P.).

*Bahunnam<sup>1</sup> vata atthāya sappañño għaram āvasan ti sap-pañño ghare vasanto bahunnam<sup>1</sup> vata atthāya hoti.*

*Pubbe ti paṭhame.<sup>2</sup>*

*Pubbekatam anussaran ti mātāpitunnam<sup>3</sup> pubbakāraguṇe anussaranto.*

*Sahadhammenā ti sakāraṇena paccayapūjanena pūjeti.*

*Apace brahmacārayo<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> apacayati,<sup>6</sup> nīcavuttitam<sup>7</sup> āpajjati.*

*Pesalā<sup>8</sup> ti piyasilā.<sup>9</sup>*

9. *Navame dānānī ti cetanādānāni.*

*Aggaññānī ti ādīnam<sup>9</sup> attho hetṭhā vutto va.<sup>10</sup>*

10. *Dasame pāṇātipāto ti pāṇātipātacetanā.*

*Sabbalahuso<sup>11</sup> appāyukasamvattaniko ti<sup>12</sup> tena parittakena kammavipākena<sup>13</sup> appāyuko hoti, dinnamattāya vā pati-sandhiyā viliyati mātukucchito nikkhantamatte<sup>14</sup> vā; eva-rūpo hi na aññassa kassaci nissando pāṇātipātass' eva gat-maggo eso ti.*

*Bhogavyasanasaṃvattaniko ti yathā kākaṇikamattam<sup>15</sup> pi hatthe na titthati, evam bhogavyasanam saṇivatteti.<sup>16</sup>*

*Verasapattasaṃvattaniko<sup>17</sup> hotī ti saha sapattehi veram samvatteti; tassa hi sapattā va<sup>18</sup> bahukā honti. Yo ca nam passati, tasmiṃ veram<sup>19</sup> eva uppādeti na nibbāyati; evarūpo hi parassa rakkhitagopitabhande aparādhassa nissando.*

*Abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko hotī ti abhūtena abbhakkhānam<sup>20</sup> samvatteti; yena kenaci katam<sup>21</sup> tass' eva upari patissati.<sup>22</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> B. bahūnam.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. add va.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. °pitūnam.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. °cārino.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds brahmacārino.

<sup>6</sup> K. °cāyati.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. nesam.

<sup>8</sup> K. °lo.

<sup>9</sup> K. adds padānam.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. yeva.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °lahuko; K. reads Sabbalahuso ti sabbalahuko.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. kākaṇikā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °matto.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds sampavattati.

<sup>19</sup> K. veram, without eva.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. sapattaverasamvattaniko.

<sup>18</sup> B. ca.

<sup>20</sup> P. °khhānena.

<sup>21</sup> B. adds katvā; K. adds gantvā.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. patati.

*Mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko ti mittehi bhedam samvatteti; yam yam mittam karoti, so so bhijjati yeva.*

*Amanāpasaddasamvattaniko ti amanāpasaddam samvat-  
teti; yā sā vācā kanṭakā kakkasā kaṭukā abhisajjani<sup>1</sup> mam-  
macchedikā, gatagataṭṭhāne tam eva sunāti; manāpasadda-  
savananā nāma na labhati: evarūpo<sup>2</sup> pharusavācāya gata-  
maggo nāma.*

*Anādeyyavācasamvattaniko<sup>3</sup> ti agahetabbavacanam<sup>4</sup> sam-  
vatteti; ‘tvam kasmā kathesi, ko hi<sup>5</sup> tava vacanam gahes-  
satī’ ti vattabbatam āpajjati: ayam samphappalāpāya<sup>6</sup>  
gatamaggo.*

*Ummattakasamvattaniko hotī ti ummattabhāvam<sup>7</sup> samvat-  
teti; tena<sup>8</sup> manusso ummatto<sup>9</sup> vā khittacitto vā elamūgo  
vā hoti: ayam surāpānassa nissando.*

*Imasmim̄ sutte vat̄tam eva kathitan ti.*

*Dānavaggo catuttho.*

## V.

4. Pañcamassa catutthe<sup>10</sup> ime ce pi *Vāsetṭha*<sup>11</sup> mahāsālā ti purato ṭhite dve sālarakkhe dassento parikappopamā āha. Idam vuttam hoti: ime tāva mahāsālā acetanā; sace ete pi sacetanā hutvā atṭhangasamannāgatam uposatham upava-  
seyyum, etesam<sup>12</sup> pi so uposatho<sup>13</sup> dīgharattam hitāya sukha-  
ya assa; manussabhūte<sup>14</sup> pana vattabbam eva n' atthi ti.

6. Chatthe yen' āyasmā *Anuruddho* ti tā kira devatā attano sampattiṁ oloketvā ‘kim<sup>15</sup> nu kho nissāya ayam sampatti<sup>16</sup> amhehi laddhā’ ti āvajjamānā theram<sup>17</sup> disvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>P. °ni.

<sup>2</sup> K. inserts hi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anādheyyavācam s°; K. anādeyyavācās°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit.

<sup>4</sup> B. °vacanatam.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. ummattakabh°.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. °lāpassa.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. ummādo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. insert hi.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Vāsetṭhā.

<sup>10</sup> K. pathame.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> etam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> etam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kin.

<sup>18</sup> B. uposathavāso; K. uposathupavāso.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> te.

<sup>14</sup> B. only bhūte.

<sup>16</sup> K. after amhehi.

‘mayam amhākām ayyassa pubbe cakkavattirajjam karon-tassa pādaparicārikā hutvā tena<sup>1</sup> dinnovāde ḥatvā imam<sup>2</sup> sampattim labhimhā,<sup>3</sup> gacchāma theram ānetvā imam sampattim anubhavissāmā’ ti divā<sup>4</sup> yen’ āyasmā Anurud-dho ten’ upasam̄kamīmu.

*Tisū thānesū* ti *tisū kāraṇesu*.<sup>5</sup>

“*Pañlabhāmā* ti *khaṇen*’ eva labhāma.

*Saran*<sup>6</sup> ti vacanasaddam vā gitasaddam vā ābharaṇa-saddam vā.

*Pītā assū* ti ādīni ‘nilā tāva jātā pītā bhavitum na sak-khissantī’ ti ādinā nayena cintetvā vitakketi<sup>8</sup>; tā pi ‘idāni ayyo amhākām pītabhāvam icchatī, idāni lohitabhāvan’ ti tādisā va ahesum.

*Accharikam*<sup>9</sup> vādesī ti pāñitalam vādesi.

. *Pañcaṅgikassā* ti ātatam vitatam ātatavitatam ghanam<sup>10</sup> susiran<sup>11</sup> ti imehi pañcaḥi<sup>11</sup> samannāgatassa. Tattha ātatam nāma cammapariyonaddhesu bheri-ādisu ekatala-turiyam, vitatam nāma ubhayatalam, ātatavitatam nāma sabbaso pariyonaddham, susiram<sup>12</sup> ghanasammādi.<sup>13</sup>

*Suvinītassā* ti ākadḍhanasithilakaraṇādihi samutṭhitissa.<sup>14</sup>

*Supatipatālitassā*<sup>15</sup> ti pamāṇena<sup>16</sup> ṭhitabhāvajānanattham suṭṭhu patipatālitissa.

*Kusalehi susamannāhatassā*<sup>17</sup> ti ye vādetum kusalā<sup>18</sup> che-kā, tehi vāditissa.

*Vaggū* ti<sup>19</sup> sundaro.

*Rajanīyo* ti rajetum<sup>20</sup> samattho.

*Kamanīyo* ti kāmetabbayutto.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. idam.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ha. \*

<sup>4</sup> K. adds yeva.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kar°.

<sup>6</sup> K. adds thānaso.

<sup>7</sup> K. saddan.

<sup>8</sup> K. °esi.

<sup>9</sup> B. acharam.

<sup>10</sup> K. susiram ghanan.

<sup>11</sup> B. pañcaḥi aṅgehi.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ra; B.K. add vāṇśādi.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. ghanam s°.

<sup>14</sup> B. samucchitassa.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °patāl° both times.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. pamāṇe.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> susamannāgatassā.

<sup>18</sup> B. after chekā.

<sup>19</sup> B. adds cheko; K. adds madhuro.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. rañjetum; B. rajjetum.

*Khamaniyo* ti vā pātho; divasam pi sūyamāno<sup>1</sup> khamat' eva, na nibbindatī ti attho.

*Madanīyo*<sup>2</sup> ti mānamada-purisamadajanano.

*Indriyāni okkhipi* ti asārappam imā devatā karontī ti indriyāni hetṭhā khipi, na<sup>3</sup> akkhīni ummiletvā olokesi.

*Na kho*<sup>4</sup> *ayyo*<sup>5</sup> *Anuruddho sādiyatī* ti mayam naccāma gāyāma, ayyo pana *Anuruddho* na *kho sādiyati*, akkhīni ummiletvā na olokesi, kim<sup>6</sup> mayam naccitvā vā gāyitvā vā karissāmā ti tatth' eva antaradhāyimsu.

*Yena bhagavā ten'*<sup>7</sup> *upasamkamī*<sup>8</sup> ti tāsam devatānam ānubhāvam disvā 'katihī' na *kho dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo manāpakāyike devaloke nibbattati'* ti imam atham pucchitum upasamkami.

9. Navame *ayamsā*<sup>9</sup> *loko āraddho hotī* ti ayam assā<sup>10</sup> loko<sup>10</sup> karapamattāya<sup>11</sup> āraddhattā<sup>12</sup> paripuṇṇattā āraddho hoti paripuṇno.

*Solasākārasampannā* ti sutte vattehi atṭhahi atṭhaka-thāsu<sup>13</sup> atṭhahī ti solasahi ākārehi samannāgatā, yāni tassā<sup>14</sup> atṭhaṅgāni param pi tesu samādapeti ti evam pi solasākārasampannā ti.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>16</sup>Saddhā-sīla<sup>17</sup>-paññā pan' ettha missakā<sup>18</sup> kathitā.

10. Dasamam bhikkhusamghassa kathitam; yam<sup>19</sup> pana na vuttam, tam hetṭhā\* āgatanayattā uttānattham evā ti.

*Uposathavaggo pañcamo.*

\* Cf. Vol. II, 324 sqq.; III, 246 sqq.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. suyya<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> K. ramaṇīyo.

<sup>3</sup> K. before olokesi.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. khayyo.

<sup>5</sup> B. kim eva.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>7</sup> K. katihī.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. ayam; K. ayamsa.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. ayam assa.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. add idhaloke.

<sup>11</sup> K. karapakammattāya, adds viriyassa.

<sup>13</sup> B. gāthāsu.

<sup>12</sup> B. āraddhā.

<sup>15</sup> K. adds eke.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tassa; K. vā.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. add cāga.

<sup>16</sup> B. adds evam.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. missikā.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits yam; B. reads sabbasuttesu pana yam vuttam, K. sabasuttesu pana yam na vuttam tam hetṭhā and so on.

## VI.

1. Chaṭṭhassa paṭhame *Sakkhesu viharati* ti paṭhamagamanena gantvā viharati.

*Mahāpajāpatī* ti puttapajāya c' eva dhītupajāya ca<sup>1</sup> māhantattā evaiṇ-laddhanāmā.

*Yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī* ti bhagavā Kapilapuram gantvā paṭhamam eva Nandaṇī pabbājesi, sattame divase Rāhulakumāram; Cumbatākalahe<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>3</sup> ubhayanagaravā-sīsu<sup>4</sup> yuddhatthāya nikkhantesu satthā gantvā te rājāno saññapetvā<sup>5</sup> Attadaṇḍasuttam kathesi. Rājāno pasiditvā va<sup>6</sup> adhātiyasate adhātiyasate<sup>6</sup> kumāre adamsu. Tāni pañca kumārasatāni satthusantike pabbajimsu. Atha nesam Pajāpatiyo sāsanam pesetvā anabhiratim uppādayimsu. 'Satthā tesam<sup>7</sup> anabhiratiyā uppannabhāvam ūtavā te pañcasate daharabhikkhū Kuṇāladaham netvā attano kuṇālakāle nisinnapubbe pāsāṇatale nisiditvā Kuṇālajātakakathāya tesam anabhiratiyā vinodetvā te<sup>8</sup> sabbe<sup>8</sup> sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhāpesi,<sup>9</sup> puna mahāvanam ānetvā arahattaphale, ti tesam cittam jānanatthaṇ puna pi Pajāpatiyo sāsanam pahiṇimsu. Te abhabbā 'mayam gharāvāsassā' ti patissāsanam pahiṇimsu. Tā 'na dāni amhākam għaram gantu yuttam, Mahāpajāpatiyo santikam gantvā pabbajam anujānāpetvā pabbajissāmā' ti pañcasatā pi Pajāpati<sup>10</sup> upasamkamitvā 'ayye<sup>11</sup> amhākam pabbajam anujānāpethā<sup>12</sup>, ti āhamsu. Mahāpajāpati<sup>13</sup> tā itthiyo gahetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami. Setacchattassa hetthā rañño parinibutakāle<sup>14</sup> upasamkamī ti pi vadanti yeva.

*Alam Gotamē mā te rucci* ti kasmā paṭikkhipi, nanu sabbesam pi buddhānam catasso parisā honti ti. Kāmam<sup>1</sup> honti<sup>1</sup>; kilametvā pana anekavāram yācite<sup>15</sup> anuññātam

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2</sup> K. cumbatākalahe.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vāsisu; B. °vāsikesu.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. saññāp°.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> K. inserts pana.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. sabbe pi te.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tthāpesi.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. Mahāpaj°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ayya.

<sup>12</sup> K. °jānāthā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nibbuta°.

<sup>15</sup> K. °tena.

pabbajjam dukkhena laddhā ti sammā paripālessantī<sup>1</sup> ti  
garum katvā anuññātukāmo paṭikkhipi.

*Pakkāmī*<sup>2</sup> ti puna Kapilapuram eva pāvisi.

*Yathābhīrantaṁ viharitvā* ti sattānam<sup>3</sup> upanissayam olo-  
kento yathājjhāsayam<sup>4</sup> viharitvā.

*Cārikam* pakkāmī ti mahājanasamgaham<sup>5</sup> karonto anu-  
pamāya<sup>6</sup> buddhasiriyā anopamena buddhavilāsenā aturita-  
cārikam pakkāmi.

*Sambahulāhi*<sup>7</sup> Sākiyānīhi<sup>8</sup> saddhin ti antonivesanamhi<sup>9</sup>  
yeva Dasabalam uddissa pabbajjāvesam gahetvā<sup>10</sup> pañca-  
sata<sup>11</sup>-Sākiyāniyo<sup>12</sup> pabbajjāvesam<sup>13</sup> gāhāpetvā sabbāhi pi  
tāhi sambahulāhi<sup>7</sup> Sākiyānihi<sup>8</sup> saddhim.

*Cārikam*<sup>14</sup> pakkāmī ti gamanam<sup>15</sup> abhinihari.<sup>15</sup> Gamanābhi-  
haranakale<sup>16</sup> pana<sup>17</sup> sukhumālā<sup>18</sup> rājitthiyo padasā gantum  
na sakkhissantī ti Sākiya-Koliyārājāno<sup>19</sup> suvaññāsivikāyo<sup>20</sup>  
upaṭṭhāpayimṣu. Tā pana yāne āruyha gacchantī ti satthari  
agāravo kato hotī ti ekapāññāsayojānikam<sup>21</sup> padasā va paṭi-  
pajjimsu. Rājāno pi purato ca<sup>15</sup> pacchato ca ārakkham sam-  
vidhāpetvā tañḍulasappitelādīnam sakatāni pūrāpetvā<sup>22</sup>  
'gataṭṭhāne<sup>23</sup> āhāram paṭiyādethā' ti purise pesayimṣu.

Sūnehi pādehī ti tāsam hi sukhumālattā pādesu eko phoṭo  
udeti,<sup>24</sup> eko bhijjati; ubho pāda<sup>25</sup> katakatṭhiparikinnā<sup>26</sup>  
viya hutvā uddhumātā.<sup>27</sup> Tena vuttam: sūnehi pādehī ti.

*Bahidvārakoṭṭhake* ti dvārakoṭṭhakato<sup>28</sup> bahi. Kasmā pan'

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pāliissantī.

<sup>2</sup> B. pakkamī throughout.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. bodhaneyyasattānam.

<sup>5</sup> B. mahājanam saṅg°.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. °yena.

<sup>7</sup> B. sampahul°.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. uttamāya.

<sup>9</sup> K. °nivesaṇasmiṇ.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sākiniyāhi.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. °satā.

<sup>10</sup> K. adds tā pi.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. add yeva.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sākiniyo.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>14</sup> K. omits.

<sup>17</sup> K. pan° assā.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. gamanābhīnhar°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sakol°; B.K. Sākiya-Kol°.

<sup>18</sup> B. tā sukhumā.

<sup>21</sup> B.K. add maggam.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. sovaññā°.

<sup>23</sup> K. gategatatṭṭhāne.

<sup>22</sup> K. pūretvā.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. pāde.

<sup>24</sup> B.K. utṭheti.

<sup>26</sup> K. kata°; B.K. °katṭhisamparikinnā; P. °parikanñā.

<sup>27</sup> B. adds jatā.

<sup>28</sup> B.K. °kotṭhakassa.

evam̄ thitā<sup>1</sup> ti ? Evaṁ kir' assā ahosi: ahaṁ Tathāgatena  
anānūññātā sayam̄<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>3</sup> pabbajjāvesam̄ aggahesim̄; evam̄  
gahitabhāvo ca pana me sakala-Jambudīpe pākaṭo jāto<sup>4</sup>;  
sace satthā<sup>5</sup> pabbajjam̄ anujānāti, icc' etam̄ kusalam̄; sace  
pana nānūjānissati, mahatī<sup>6</sup> garahā bhavissatī ti vihāram̄  
pavisitum̄ asakkontī<sup>7</sup> rodamānā<sup>8</sup> atṭhāsi.

*Kin<sup>9</sup> nu tvam̄ Gotam̄ ti kiṁ<sup>10</sup> nu rājakulānam̄ vipatti up-  
pannā, kena<sup>11</sup> tvam̄ kāraṇena evam̄ vivaññabhbāvam̄ pattā,  
sūnehi pādehi<sup>12</sup> thitā ti.*

*Aññena pi pariyāyēnā ti aññena pi kāraṇena.*

*Bahukārā<sup>13</sup> bhanṭe ti ādinā tassā gunam̄ kathetvā puna  
pabbajjam̄ yācanto evam̄ āha.*

Satthā pi 'itthiyo nāma parittapaññā, ekayācitamattena<sup>14</sup>  
pabbajjāya anuññātāya na me<sup>15</sup> sāsanam̄ garum̄ katvā ga-  
hantī<sup>16</sup> ti tikkhattum̄ paṭikkhipitvā idāni garum̄ katvā gā-  
hāpetukāmatāya sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotam̄ atṭha  
garudhamme patigāhāti,<sup>17</sup> sā v' assā hotu upasampadā ti  
ādim̄ āha.

Tattha sā v' assā ti sā ev' assā<sup>18</sup> pabbajjā pi upasampadā  
pi hotu.

*Tadahūpasampannassā ti<sup>19</sup> tam̄ divasam̄<sup>20</sup> upasampannassa.*

*Abhivādana-paccutṭhāna - añjalikamma-sāmīcikamman<sup>21</sup> ti  
māne<sup>22</sup> akatvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena abhivādanam̄, āsanā  
utṭhāya<sup>23</sup> paccuggamanavasena paccutṭhānam̄, dasanakham<sup>24</sup>  
samodhānetvā añjalikammam, āsanapaññāpanavijanādikam̄*

<sup>1</sup> K. sañthitā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> oti.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds va.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. kiṁ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kin.

<sup>7</sup> K. adds nu.

<sup>8</sup> B. inserts pa, K. pe.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bahūpakārā; B.K. bahupakārā.

<sup>10</sup> B. etā yācitatamattā yeva; K. ekayācitatamattē yeva.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B.K. mama.

<sup>12</sup> K. gañhissanti.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. patīgg<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eva; B.K. eva assā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pi; B.K. have tadahupa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> K. adds pi.

<sup>17</sup> K. abhivādanam̄ paccutṭhānam̄ añjalikammam̄ sāmīcikammam̄  
kattabban.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. omānātimāne.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vutṭhāya; B.K. paccutṭhāya.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. °nakhe.

anuccchavikakammasaṁkhātām sāmicikammañ ca kātabbam.<sup>1</sup>

*Abhikkhuke āvāse* ti yattha vasantiyā anantarāyena ovādatthāya upasam̄kamanat̄hāne<sup>2</sup> ovādadāyako ācariyo n' atthī: ayam abhikkhuko āvāso nāma; evarūpe āvāse vassam̄na upagantabbam.

*Anvaddhamāsan*<sup>3</sup> ti anuposathikam.<sup>4</sup>

*Ovādūpasam̄kamanan* ti ovādatthāya upasam̄kamanam.

*Dīṭṭhenā* ti cakkhunā dīṭṭhena.<sup>5</sup>

*Sutenā* ti sotena sutena.<sup>6</sup>

*Parisaṅkāyā* ti dīṭṭhasutamutavasena<sup>7</sup> parisaṅkitena.

*Garudhamman* ti garuka<sup>8</sup>-saṁghādisesāpattim.

*Pakkhamānattan* ti anūnāni pannarasadivasāni<sup>9</sup> mānat-

tam.

*Chasu dhammesū* ti vikālabhojanacchat̄thesu<sup>10</sup> sikkhā-

padesu.

*Sikkhitasikkhāyā* ti ekasikkham<sup>11</sup> pi akhaṇḍam katvā tā-

ya<sup>12</sup> sikkhitasikkhāya.<sup>13</sup>

*Akkositabbo paribhāsitabbo* ti dasannam akkosavatthūnam aññatarena akkosavatthunā na akkositabbo, bhayaparamparāya<sup>14</sup> yāya kāyaci paribhāsāya na paribhāsitabbo.

*Ovāto bhikkhunīnam bhikkhusu vacanapatho* ti ovādānu-sāsanadhammadhākathāsaṁkhāto<sup>15</sup> vacanapatho bhikkhunīnam bhikkhusu ovarito<sup>16</sup> pihiito, na bhikkhuniyā koci bhikkhu ovaditabbo nānusāsitabbo<sup>17</sup>; ‘bhante, porāṇakattherā idam<sup>18</sup> cīvaravattam<sup>18</sup> pūrayimsū’ ti evam pana<sup>19</sup> pavenīvasena kathetum vaṭṭati.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. kattabbam.

<sup>2</sup> K. upasaṅkamanārahe thāne.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. anvaddha°.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. omit muta.

<sup>6</sup> K. paññarasa°.

<sup>11</sup> B. ettha sikkham.

<sup>13</sup> K. pūritasikkhāya.

<sup>14</sup> B. bhayūparamparāya; K. bhayūpadam̄sanāya.

<sup>15</sup> K. ovādānu-sāsanidh°.

<sup>4</sup> K. anūp°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. °kam̄.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhojanatthesu.

<sup>12</sup> K. omits.

<sup>16</sup> K. vārito.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. yā anusāsitabbo vā.

<sup>18</sup> K. idam c' idam ca vattam.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

*Anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu<sup>1</sup> vacanapatho ti bhikkhūnaṃ pana bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho anivārito,<sup>2</sup> yathārucī<sup>3</sup> ovaditum<sup>4</sup> anusāsitum<sup>5</sup> dhammakatham kathetun ti ayam ettha saṃkhepo; vitthārato pan' esā garudhammakathā Samantapāsādikāya Vinayasaṃvāṇīanāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.*

Ime pana atṭha garudhamme satthusantike uggahetvā therena attano ārociyamāne sutvā va Mahāpajāpatiyā tāvamahantam domanassam khaṇena paṭippassambhi; Anotat-tadahato āhatena sitūdakassa<sup>6</sup> ghatasatena matthake pari-sittā viya vigataparijāhā attamanā hutvā garudhamma-patiḍgahanena uppannapitipāmujjam<sup>7</sup> āvikaronti *seyyathā pi bhante* ti ādikam udānaṃ udāneci.

*Kumbhatthenakēti* ti kumbhe dīpaṃ jāletvā tena ālokena paraghare bhaṇḍam vicinītvā thenakacorehi.

*Setaṭṭhikā<sup>8</sup> nāma rogaṭāti* ti eko pāṇako nālāmajjhagataṃ<sup>9</sup> kaṇḍam<sup>10</sup> vijjhati, yenā viddhā<sup>11</sup> kaṇḍā<sup>12</sup> nikkhantam pi sālisīsam khiran gaheṭun na sakkoti.

*Māñjatthikā<sup>13</sup> nāma rogaṭāti* ti uchūnaṃ<sup>14</sup> anto rattabhāvo.

*Mahato taṭṭhikā patigacc'*<sup>15</sup> eva ālin<sup>16</sup> ti iminā pana etam<sup>17</sup> attham dasseti; yathā mahato taṭṭhikā pāliyā abaddhāya<sup>18</sup> pi kiñci udakan tiṭṭhat' eva, paṭhamam eva baddhāya<sup>19</sup> pana abaddhappaccayā<sup>20</sup> na tiṭṭheyya na<sup>21</sup> patitṭheyya,<sup>21</sup> evam evam<sup>22</sup> ye ime anuppanne vatthusmi patigacc' eva anatikkamanāya<sup>23</sup> garudhammā paññattā, tesu hi apaññatatesu mātugūmassa pabbajitattā pañca vassasatāni saddham-

<sup>1</sup> B. °sū, omits vacanapatho.

<sup>2</sup> B. aniv°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. °rucī,

<sup>4</sup> K. ovadantu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. anusāsantu.

<sup>6</sup> B. situd°.

<sup>7</sup> K. uppannam pī°.

<sup>8</sup> P. setattikā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nala°; B.K. °majjhe gataṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. vandam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. viddhattā.

<sup>12</sup> B. vandam.

<sup>12</sup> B. mañjatthikā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uchukam.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. patikaco' throughout.

<sup>16</sup> K. pālin.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> evam.

<sup>18</sup> K. abandhāya, adds na.

<sup>18</sup> K. bandhāya.

<sup>20</sup> K. abandhapacc°.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B.K. tam pi tittheyya.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. evam eva.

<sup>23</sup> B. anatikkamanatthāya; K. avitikkamanatthāya.

mo tiṭṭheyya, paṭigacc' eva paññattattā<sup>1</sup> pana aparāni pi pañca vassasatāni ṭhassatī ti evam paṭhamam vutta<sup>2</sup>-vassasahassam eva ṭhassati<sup>3</sup> ti. Vassasahassan<sup>4</sup> ti c' etam paṭisambhidāpabhedappattakhīṇāsavānām<sup>5</sup> vasen' eva vuttam. Tato pana uttarim<sup>6</sup> pi sukkhavipassakakhīṇāsavavasena vassasahassam anāgāmivasena vassasahassam sakadāgāmivasena vassasahassam sotāpannavasena vassasahassan ti evam pañca vassasahassāni paṭivedhasaddhammo ṭhassati, pariyyattidhammo pi tāni yeva; na hi<sup>7</sup> pariyyattiya asati paṭivedho atthi, nāpi pariyyattiya sati paṭivedho na hoti. Lingam pana pariyyattiya antarahitāya pi ciram<sup>8</sup> pavattissati ti.

2. Dutiye bahussuto ti idha sakalassa pi Buddhavacanassa vasena bahussutabhāvo veditabbo.

*Garudhamman* ti kāyasamsaggam.

Ayam ettha samkhepo; bhikkhunovādakavinicchayo pana Samantapāsādikāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

3. Tatiye sarāgāyā ti sarāgatthāya.

*Virāgāyā* ti virajjanatthāya.

*Samyogāyā* ti vatte samyogatthāya.<sup>9</sup>

*Visamyogāyā* ti vatte visamyogabhāvatthāya.

*Ācayāyā* ti vatṭassa vadḍhanatthāya.

*No apacayāyā* ti na vatṭaviddhamsanathāya.<sup>10</sup>

*Dubharatāyā*<sup>11</sup> ti dupposanatthāya.

*No subharatāyā* ti na sukhaposanatthāya.

Imasmim sutte paṭhamavārena vatṭam kathitam,<sup>12</sup> dutiya-vārena<sup>13</sup> vivatṭam kathitam; iminā ca pana ovādena Gotami<sup>14</sup> arahattam pattā<sup>15</sup> ti.

4. Catutthe *Vyagghapajjā*<sup>16</sup> ti idam assa pāvenināmavase-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. paññattā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. vuttam.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ti (*without* ti).

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vassan.

<sup>5</sup> K. paṭisambhidāppattakh°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ri.

<sup>7</sup> B. ca.

<sup>8</sup> K. param.

<sup>9</sup> K. °yojanatthāya.

<sup>10</sup> B. vatṭam vi°; K. vatṭavaddhanatthāya.

<sup>11</sup> K. dubbh°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °vāre; K. adds pana.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pattam.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. Byaggha° throughout.

na<sup>1</sup> ālapanaṇī; tassa hi pubbapurisā vyagghapathe jātā ti tasmiṁ kule manussā Vyagghapajjā ti vuccanti.

*Issatthenā* ti issāsakammena.

*Tatrūpāyāyā* ti imasmin kāle idam nāma kātumī vattati ti jānane upāyabhūtāya.<sup>2</sup>

*Vuddhasilino*<sup>3</sup> ti vadḍhitasilā vuddhasamācārā.<sup>4</sup>

*Āyan*<sup>5</sup> ti āgamanamī.

*Nāccogālhan* ti nātimahantamī.

*Nātiñnan* ti nātikasiramī.

*Pariyādāyā* ti gahetvā khepetvā.

Tattha yassa vayato dviguno<sup>6</sup> āyo,<sup>5</sup> tassa vayo āyam<sup>5</sup> pariyādātum na sakkoti.

Catudhā vibhaje bhoge pañdito gharamāvasam  
ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya dvīhi kammam payojaye  
catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya āpadāsu bhavissatī ti\*  
evam pañcipajjato pana yayo āyam<sup>5</sup> pariyādātum na sak-  
koti.<sup>7</sup>

*Udumbarakhādikan*<sup>8</sup> ti yathā udumbarāni khāditukāmena pakke udumbararukkhe cālite ekappahāren’ eva bahūni phalāni patanti—so khāditabbayuttakāni khāditvā itarāni bahutarāni pahāya gacchati, evam evam<sup>9</sup> yo āyato<sup>6</sup> vayam bahutaram katvā vippakiranto<sup>10</sup> bhoge paribhuñjati, so *udumbarakhādikan* ‘vāyam<sup>11</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādatī ti vuccati.

*Ajaddhumārikān*<sup>12</sup> ti anāthamaranam.<sup>13</sup>

*Samam jivikam*<sup>14</sup> kappeti ti sammā jivikam<sup>15</sup> kappeti.<sup>16</sup>

*Samajīvitā* ti samam<sup>17</sup> jivikā.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. nāmappaveṇivasena.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. tatrūpāyabhō.

<sup>3</sup> B. buddha°; K. vuddha°.

<sup>4</sup> B. buddha°; K. suddha°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ay°.

<sup>6</sup> B. diguno.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. add yeva.

<sup>8</sup> B. °khādīvā.

<sup>9</sup> K. evam eva.

<sup>10</sup> K. °kiranto.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vayam; K. has °khādikañ cāyam.

<sup>12</sup> B. ajett̄hamaraṇam; K. addhamārikān (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>13</sup> B. anāyakamaraṇam.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. jīvitam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jīvīkam; B. jīvitam.

<sup>16</sup> K. reads Samajīvikam kappeti ti samam jivikam kappeti.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samajīvitā; B.K. samajīvitāya jīvitā.

*Apāyamukhānī ti vināsassa<sup>1</sup> thānāni.*<sup>1</sup>—

*Uttihātā kammadheyyesū<sup>2</sup> ti kammakaraṇātthānesu utthānaviriyasampanno.*

*Vidhānavā ti vidhānasampanno*<sup>3</sup>

*Sotihānam samparāyikan ti sotthibhūtam samparāyikam.*

*Saccanāmenā ti buddhattā yeva buddho ti evam avitthanāmena.*

*Cāgo puññānī pavaddhatī ti cāgo ca<sup>4</sup> sesam<sup>5</sup> puññam<sup>5</sup> vadḍhati.*<sup>6</sup>

*Imasmim sutte saddhādayo missakā kathitā.*

5. Pañcamam uttānam eva.

6. Chatthe gabbho ti gabbhvāso.

*Ditthadhammikā pī ti sandiṭṭhikā gabbhvāsasadisā.*<sup>7</sup>

*Samparāyikā pī ti t̄hapetvā manussagabbhe<sup>8</sup> sesagabbhā.*<sup>8</sup>—

*Ubhayam<sup>9</sup> ete kāmā pavuccati<sup>10</sup> ti bhayañ ca dukkhañ ca bhayañ ca rogañ<sup>11</sup> ca bhayañ ca gañdañ<sup>12</sup> ca bhayañ ca sallañ ca bhayañ ca sañgo ca<sup>13</sup> bhayañ ca pañko ca<sup>13</sup> bhayañ ca gabbho cā ti evam ubhayam<sup>14</sup> ete kāmā pavuccanti.<sup>15</sup>*

*Sātarūpenā ti kāmasukhena.*

*Palipan<sup>16</sup> ti vatṭapalipam<sup>17</sup> atikkamma.*<sup>18</sup>

*Imasmim thāne vipassanam<sup>19</sup> kathetvā assa bhikkhuno arahattabhāvo gahito; gatapalipam<sup>20</sup> tam<sup>20</sup> evarūpam<sup>21</sup> pajam jātijarūpetam tisu bhavesu phandamānam avekkhati ti. Sutte vatṭam<sup>22</sup> kathetvā gāthāsu vivatṭam kathitan ti.*

<sup>1</sup> K. vināsatthānāni.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dheyye.

<sup>3</sup> B. vidhānasampanno.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. c' eva.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sesapuññam; B.K. sesapuññāñ ca.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. pavaḍḍhati.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds puna mānusā; K. adds puna pi manussagabbhā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °gabbho. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ye.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vuucati; B.K. pavuccantī.

<sup>12</sup> K. gañdo.

<sup>11</sup> K. rogo.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhayam.

<sup>13-13</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> palipathan; B.K. palipathan.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> va vuucati.

<sup>19</sup> B. vipassanā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B.K. palipatham.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. °mmā ti.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. omit; M<sub>10</sub> gattapalipan tam.

<sup>21</sup> K. inserts hi.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

- 7, 8. Sattamaṭṭhamānī<sup>1</sup> uttānān' eva.<sup>2</sup>  
 9. Navame ujubhūto ti kāyavaṇikādīnam<sup>3</sup> abhāvena ujuko.  
*Paññāśilasamāhito* ti paññāya ca sileṇa ca samannāgato.  
*Yajamānānan* ti dānaṃ dadantānam.  
*Puññapekkhānam*<sup>4</sup> ti puññām olokentānam.<sup>5</sup>  
*Opadhiṇan* ti upadhibivipākam; avibhūtam<sup>6</sup> ṭhānam<sup>7</sup> appamānam.<sup>8</sup>  
 10. Dasame *samukkaṭṭho* ti<sup>9</sup> uttamo.  
*Sattānan* ti sabbasattānam.  
 Sesam<sup>10</sup> sabbattha<sup>9</sup> uttānam eva.<sup>10</sup>

*Gotamīvaggo chāṭṭho.*

## VII.

1. Sattamassa paṭhame *pavivittassā* ti kāyavivekena vivittassa.  
*Nirāyattavuttino* ti katthaci anāyattavuttino vipassanākammikassa.<sup>11</sup>  
*Lābhāyā* ti catupaccaya-lābhāya.  
*Soci ca paridevī cā*<sup>12</sup> ti sokī ca paridevī ca<sup>13</sup>; sociecca parideviccā ti pi pāṭho.  
*Cuto ca saddhammā* ti tam-khaṇam yeva vipassanādharmā<sup>14</sup> cuto.  
 Imasmim sutte vattavivatṭam kathitam.<sup>15</sup>  
 2. Dutiyē *alāy* attano *alāy* paresan ti attano ca paresañ ca hitapaṭipattiyaṃ samattho pariyatto anucchaviko.

<sup>1</sup> K. sattama-attī.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uttānam eva; B.K. uttānatthān' eva.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vamkādīni.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> puññapekkh°; B.K. puññapekkh°.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. add gavesantānam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. adhibhūtam (=v.l. in P.); B. opadhibhūtam.

<sup>7</sup> K. reads vā nappamāṇam. <sup>8</sup> B.K. add ukkaṭṭho.

<sup>9</sup> K. sesam cttha. <sup>10</sup> B.K. evā ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. vipassanākammassa (v.l. in P.).

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. soci ca (M<sub>10</sub> omits this ca) paridevi cā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. soko ca paridevo ca; B. sokū ca °devā ca.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. vipassanāsaddhammā.

<sup>15</sup> P. kathitan ti.

*Khippanisanti* ti<sup>1</sup> khippam upadhāreti, khandha-dhātu-ayatanādisu kathiyamānesu te dhamme khippam jānātīti attho.

*Imasmim* *sutte*<sup>2</sup> samathavipassanā kathitā; puggalajjhāsayena pana desanāvilāsenā c' eva<sup>3</sup> matthakato paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā onam<sup>4</sup> kathitan ti.

3. Tatiye evam evā ti nikkāranen' eva yathā,<sup>5</sup> evam eva.

*Moghapurisā* ti mūlhapurisā tucchapurisā.

*Ajjhesanti* ti yojenti.<sup>6</sup>

*Anubandhitabban* ti iriyāpathānugamanena<sup>7</sup> anubandhitabbam<sup>8</sup> mam<sup>9</sup> na vijahitabbam maññanti; ājānanattham apasādento evam āha.

Esa kira bhikkhu ovāde dinne pi pamādam eva<sup>10</sup> anuyuñjati, dhammam sutvā tatth' eva vasati, samañadhammam kātum na<sup>11</sup> gacchatī<sup>12</sup>; tasmā nam<sup>13</sup> bhagavā evam apasādetvā puna yasmā so arahattassa upanissayasampanno, tasmā tam ovadanto *tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabban* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *ajjhattam me cittam thitam bhavissati*<sup>14</sup> *susanñhitam na* c' *uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam pariyādāya thassanti* ti iminā tassa<sup>15</sup> ovādena niyakajjhattavasena cit-tekaggatāmatto<sup>16</sup> mūlasamādhi vutto.

Tato ettaken' eva santuṭṭhim anāpajjivtā evam<sup>17</sup> so samādhī<sup>18</sup> vadḍhetabbo ti dassetum *yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattam cittam*<sup>19</sup> *thitam hotī*<sup>20</sup> *susanñhitam, na* c' *uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam*<sup>19</sup> *pariyādāya titthanti, tato te*<sup>21</sup> *bhikkhu evam*

<sup>1</sup> K. adds khippam nissāya mano.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> K. c' etam.

<sup>4</sup> B. otarantam; K. ovadantānam.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds ayam yācati; K. adds vā ayam yēcati.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. yācanti.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. °ānubandhanena.

<sup>8</sup> K. continues Maññanti ti ādarajananattham apasādento evam āha, omitting mam na vijahitabbam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>10</sup> K. evānuy°.

<sup>11</sup> K. before samāna°.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. ichati.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti ti.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. tāvassa.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °maggo.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eva.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samādhīm.

<sup>19-20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hotī ti.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tvam.

*sikkhitabbam* : mettā me<sup>1</sup> cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . susamāraddhā ti evam assa mettāvasena bhāvanam̄ vadḍhetvā puna yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato,<sup>3</sup> tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam<sup>4</sup> pi savicāram<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyasī ti ādi vuttaṇi. Tass' attho: yadā te bhikkhu ayam mūlasamādhi evam<sup>1</sup> mettāvasena bhāvito hoti, tadā tvam tāvatattakenāpi<sup>6</sup> tuṭṭhim anāpajjivitvā va imam mūlasamādhim aññesu pi ārammañesu catukkapañcakajjhānāni pāpayamāno 'savitakkam' pi savicāran' ti ādinā nayena bhāveyyasī ti.

Evam vatvā ca pana avasesabrahmavihārapubbaṅgamam pi 'ssa aññesu ārammañesu catukkapañcakajjhānabhāvanam kareyyasī ti dassento yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti<sup>1</sup> subbhāvito,<sup>1</sup> tato te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam : karuṇā me cetovimutti ti ādim āha.

Evam mettāpubbaṅgamam<sup>9</sup> catukkapañcakajjhānabhāvanam dassetvā puna kāyānupassanāpubbaṅgamam<sup>10</sup> dassetuṁ yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subbhāvito,<sup>11</sup> tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam : kāye kāyānupassi ti ādim vatvā yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito bhavissati<sup>12</sup> subbhāvito, tato<sup>1</sup> tvam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> yena yen' eva<sup>1</sup> gacchasi<sup>13</sup> ti ādim āha.

Tattha gacchasi<sup>13</sup> ti gamissasi.<sup>14</sup>

*Phāsum yevā*<sup>15</sup> ti iminā arahattam dassesi<sup>16</sup>; arahattappatto hi sabbiriyāpathesu phāsum<sup>17</sup> viharati nāma.

4. Catutthe etad avocā ti attano padhānabhūmiyam uppannavitakkam<sup>18</sup> bhikkhusaṅghassa ārocetum<sup>19</sup> pubbāham bhikkhave ti ādivacanam avoca.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. la.

<sup>3</sup> B. bahuli<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °kkam, without pi.

<sup>5</sup> K. adds pi.

<sup>6</sup> B. °na pi; K. tāvatattakenāpi.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. °kkam, without pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tvam.

<sup>9</sup> K. mettādipubb.

<sup>10</sup> B. kāyānupassanādipubb<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bahulikato.

<sup>12</sup> K. hoti.

<sup>13</sup> B. gagghasi; K. tagghasi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gamissati.

<sup>15</sup> B. phāsuññevā; K. phāsu yevā.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. phāsu.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. dasseti.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. uppannam vi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> B. ārocayitum; B. adds evam, K. etam.

*Obhāsan* ti dibbacakkuñāñobhāsam.

*Nāñadassanan*<sup>1</sup> ti dibbacakkhubhūtam<sup>2</sup> ñāñasamkhātam dassanam.

*Sannivutthapubban*<sup>3</sup> ti ekato vasitapubbam.

Imasmim pana sutte dibbacakkhuñāñam iddhividhañāñam cetopariyañāñam yathākammūpagañāñam anāgatañāñam<sup>4</sup> paccuppannañāñam<sup>5</sup> atītañāñam<sup>6</sup> pubbenivāsañāñan ti imāni tāva atītha ñāñāni pāliyam yeva<sup>7</sup> āgatāni; tehi pana saddhim<sup>8</sup> vipassanāñāñāni cattāri maggañāñāni cattāri phalañāñāni cattāri paccavekkhañāñāni<sup>9</sup> paṭisambhidāñāñāni cha asādhārañāñāñāni ti etāni ñāñāni samodhānetvā kathentena evam<sup>10</sup> imam<sup>11</sup> suttam kathitam nāma hoti.

5. Pañcame abhibhāyatānāni ti abhibhavānakārañāni. Kim abhibhavanti? paccanikadhamme pi<sup>12</sup> ārammañāni pi; tāni hi paṭipakkhabhāvena paccanikadhamme abhibhavanti puggalassa ñāñuttariyatāya ārammañāni.

*Ajjhattam rūpasaññī* ti ādisu pana ajjhattarūpe parikammasena ajjhattam rūpasaññī nāma hoti; ajjhattam hi nilaparikammam karonto kese vā pitte vā akkhitarakāya vā karoti, pītarikammam<sup>13</sup> karonto mede vā chaviyā vā hatthatala-pādatalesu vā akkhinam pītātthāne<sup>14</sup> vā karoti, lohitparikammam<sup>15</sup> karonto mampse vā lohite vā jivhāya vā akkhinam rattātthāne vā karoti, odātarikammam karonto atīthimhi vā dante vā nakhe vā akkhinam setātthāne vā karoti; tam pana sunilakam<sup>16</sup> supitakam sulohitakam su-odātam na hoti, avisuddham<sup>17</sup> eva hoti.

*Eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati* ti yass' evam<sup>18</sup> parikammam ajjhattam uppannam hoti nimittam pana bahiddhā, sq evam

1 M<sub>10</sub> ñāñasamkhātam d°.

2 M<sub>10</sub>K. °bhūta-.

3 K. °vuttha°.

4 B.K. anāgatamsañāñam.

5 B.K. paccuppannamṣañāñam; M<sub>10</sub> omits.

6 B.K. atīsamsañāñam; M<sub>10</sub> omits.

7 P. eva.

8 M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. adds nava.

9 K. adds cattāri.

10 B.K. idam.

11 M<sub>10</sub> omits.

12 K. pītakaparikammam.

13 M<sub>10</sub> karhatthāne; K. pītakatthāne.

14 K. lohitakaparikammam.

15 M<sub>10</sub>K. sunilam.

16 M<sub>10</sub> suvisuddham.

17 K. yass' ekam.

ajjhattam parikāmmassa bahiddhā ca appanāya vasena ajjhattam rūpasāññī ‘eko<sup>1</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati’ ti vuccati.

*Parittānī* ti avaḍḍhitāni.

*Suvaṇṇadubbavaṇṇānī* ti suvaṇṇāni vā hontu<sup>2</sup> dubbaṇṇāni vā; parittavasen’ eva idam abhibhāyatanaṁ vuttan ti veditabbam.

*Tāni abhibhuyyā* ti yathā nāma sampannagahaṇiko kaṭac-chumattam<sup>3</sup> bhattam labhitvā ‘kim ettha bhuñjitabbam atthi’ ti samkaḍḍhitvā ekakabalām<sup>4</sup> eva karoti, evam eva nāṇūttariko puggalo visadaññāno ‘kim ettha parittake ārammaṇe samāpajjitatbam atthi, nāyam mama bhārō<sup>5</sup>’ ti tāni rūpāni abhibhavivā samāpajjati, saha nimittuppāden’ eva<sup>6</sup> appanam pāpeti ti attho.

*Jānāmī<sup>7</sup> passāmī* ti iminā pan’ assa ābhogo<sup>8</sup> kathito<sup>9</sup>; so ca kho samāpattito utthitassa,<sup>9</sup> na antosamāpattiyyam evam-sāññī hoti ti attho. Ābhogasaññāya<sup>10</sup> pi jhānasaññāya pi evam-sāññī hoti; abhibhavanasaññā<sup>11</sup> hi ’ssa antosamāpattiyyam pi atthi, ābhogasaññā<sup>10</sup> pana samāpattito vuṭṭhitass’ eva.

*Appamāṇānī* ti vaḍḍhitapamāṇāni,<sup>12</sup> mahantānī ti attho.

*Abhibhuyyā* ti etha ca<sup>13</sup> pana yathā<sup>1</sup> mahagghaso puriso<sup>1</sup> ekam bhattavaḍḍhitakam labhitvā ‘aññā pi hotu<sup>14</sup> aññā pi hotu, kim esā<sup>15</sup> mayham karissati’ ti tam<sup>16</sup> na mahantato passati, evam eva nāṇūttaro puggalo visadaññāno ‘kim ettha samāpajjitatbam, na<sup>17</sup> idam<sup>17</sup> appamāṇan ti<sup>18</sup> mayham citte-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. honti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kaṭaceu°; K. °matta-.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. ev’ ettha.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °lam; K. ekam kabalam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āloke thito.

<sup>5</sup> B. dukkaro.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āloka°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mī, omits passāmī.

<sup>12</sup> K. vuḍḍhitapp°; M<sub>10</sub> °pamāna.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. aññam pi hotu (K. twice); M<sub>10</sub>B. have this phrase only once.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. esa.

<sup>16</sup> B. after na.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> na ayam; B.K. nayidam.

<sup>18</sup> B. appamāṇam na; K. appamāṇam (both omit ti).

kaggakaraṇe<sup>1</sup> bhāro athī' ti<sup>2</sup> abhibhavitvā<sup>3</sup> samāpajjati, saha nimittuppāden'<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>5</sup> appanam pāpetī ti attho.

*Ajjhattam arūpasaññī* ti alābhītāya<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> anathikatāya vā ajjhatarūpe parikammasaññāvirahito.

*Eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī* ti yassa parikammanimittam<sup>7</sup> pi bahiddhā uppannam, so evam bahiddhā parikammassa c' eva appanāya<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> vasena ajjhattam arūpasaññī<sup>9</sup> 'eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī' ti vuccati.

Sesam ettha catutthābhībhāyatane ca<sup>9</sup> vuttanayam eva.

Imesu pana catusu parittam vitakkacaritavasena āgatam,<sup>10</sup> appamāṇam mohacaritavasena, suvannam dosacaritavasena, dubbaṇnam rāgacaritavasena; etesam hi etāni sappāyāni, sā ca<sup>11</sup> nesam<sup>11</sup> sappāyatā Visuddhimagge cariyaniddese<sup>12</sup> vuttā.\*

Pañcama-abhibhāyatānādisu<sup>13</sup> nīlānī<sup>14</sup> ti sabbasamāgāhi-kavasena vuttam, nīlavannānī ti vannavasena, <sup>15</sup>nīlanidas-sanānī ti <sup>16</sup>dassanavasena<sup>15</sup> apaññāyamānavivarāni asambhinnavaṇṇāni ekanīlān' eva hutvā dissantī ti vuttam hoti; nīlānībhāsānī ti idam pana obhāsavasena vuttam, nilobhā-sāni nilappabhāyuttānī<sup>17</sup> ti attho. Etena<sup>18</sup> nesam<sup>18</sup> suvisuddhatam<sup>19</sup> dasseti<sup>19</sup>; visuddhavannavasen' eva hi imānī<sup>20</sup> abhibhāyatānāni vuttāni. 'Nilakasiṇam uggaṇhanto nīlas-mim nimittam gaṇhāti, pupphasmim vā vatthasmim<sup>21</sup> vā<sup>21</sup> vannadhātuyā vā' ti† adikam pan' ettha kasiṇakaraṇāñ<sup>22</sup>

\* Cf. Vism. 101 sqq.

† Cf. Vism. 172.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. cittekaggatākarane.

<sup>2</sup> K. adds tāni.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. cittapp<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. ev' ettha.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rūpasaññī.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. parikammam pi nimittam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> appamāṇāya.

<sup>11</sup> K. pan' etesam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āgacchatam.

<sup>13</sup> K. pañcamābhī.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cariyāniddo.

<sup>15-15</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>P. nīlanībhāsānī.

<sup>16</sup>

<sup>16</sup> K. adds nīla.

<sup>17</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. nīlapabhāsamayuttānī (M<sub>10</sub> nīlapabhā<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>19</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eten' esam; K. etena tesam.

<sup>20</sup> K. adds cattāri.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> visuddhim samseti (!).

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. kasiṇāñ.

<sup>21</sup> B. omits.

<sup>21</sup>

ca parikammañ ca appanāvidhānañ ca sabbam Visuddhi-magge vitthārato vuttam evā ti.

6. Chatthe *vimokkhā*<sup>1</sup> ti. Kenaṭṭhena vimokkho<sup>2</sup> ? adhimuccanaṭṭhena. Ko panāyañ adhimuccanaṭṭho nāma ? paccanikadhammehi ca sutṭhu mucceanatṭho, ārammane ca abhirativasena sutṭhu mucceanatṭho; pitu aukke vissatṭhañ-gapaccaṅgassa<sup>3</sup> dārakassa sayanam viya aniggahitabhāvena<sup>4</sup> nirāsaṅkatāya ārammane<sup>5</sup> pavattī<sup>6</sup> ti vuttam hoti. Ayañ pan' attho pacchime vimokkhe n' atthi, purimesu vimokkhesu<sup>7</sup> atthi.

*Rūpi*<sup>8</sup> *rūpāni passati* ti ettha ajjhattam kesādisu nilaka-siññādivasena uppādita<sup>9</sup> rūpajjhānam rūpam, tad ass' atthī ti rūpi,<sup>10</sup> bahiddhā pi<sup>11</sup> nilakasiññādīni rūpāni jhānacakkhanā passati. Iminā ajjhattabahiddhāvatthukesu kasinesu uppāditajjhānassa<sup>12</sup> puggalassa cattāri rūpāvacarajjhānāni dassitāni.

*Ajjhattam*<sup>8</sup> *arūpasaññī*<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> ajjhattam na rūpasaññī,<sup>13</sup> attano kesādisu anuppāditarūpāvacarajjhāno<sup>14</sup> ti attho. Iminā bahiddhā<sup>8</sup> parikammam<sup>8</sup> katvā<sup>8</sup> bahiddhā va uppāditajjhānassa<sup>15</sup> rūpāvacarajjhānāni dassitāni.

*Subhan t' eva adhimutto hotī* ti iminā suvisuddhesu<sup>16</sup> nilādisu vanṇakasinesu jhānāni dassitāni.

Tattha<sup>17</sup> kiñcāpi anto appanāyam<sup>18</sup> subhan ti ābhogo n' atthi; yo pana suvisuddham subham<sup>19</sup> kasiñam ārammanam katvā viharati, so yasmā subhan ti adhimutto hotī ti vattabatam āpajjati, tasmā evam desanā katā.<sup>20</sup> Paṭisambhidāmagge pana ‘Katham subhan t’ eva adhimutto hotī ti vimokkho.<sup>21</sup> Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vimokkho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. vimokkhā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> visaṅgap°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niggahita°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ñam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. pavattatī.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pupphesu; K. sabbesu.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °tam.

<sup>10</sup> K. add's bahiddhā rūpāni passatī ti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uppādijjhānassa.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. vñ.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °āvacarajjhānā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °saññī ti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> suddhesu.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only uppādita.

<sup>18</sup> B. °ya.

<sup>17</sup> B. atha.

<sup>19</sup> K. subha°.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gatā.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vimokho.

disam<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . pharitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati; mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appatikkulā<sup>4</sup> honti. Karuṇā-muditā-upekhā-sahagatena<sup>5</sup> cetasā ekam<sup>6</sup> disam<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . pharitvā<sup>8</sup> viharati; upekhāya<sup>9</sup> bhāvitattā sattā appatikkulā<sup>4</sup> honti. Evam subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti<sup>10</sup> ti vimokkho<sup>11</sup>, ti\* vuttam.

*Sabbaso rūpasaññānan ti ādisu yam vattabbam, tam sabbam<sup>8</sup> Visuddhimagge† vuttam eva.*

*Ayam atṭhamo vimokho<sup>12</sup> ti ayam catunnam khandhānam sabbaso vissatthattā vimuttattā atṭhamo uttamo<sup>13</sup> vimokho<sup>12</sup> nāma.<sup>14</sup>*

7. Sattame *anariyavohārā* ti na<sup>15</sup> ariyakathā sadosaktha<sup>16</sup>; yāhi cetanāhi te vohāre voharanti,<sup>17</sup> tāsam etam<sup>18</sup> nāmam.

8. Atṭhame vuttappatipakkhanayen<sup>19</sup> attho veditabbo.

9. Navame *khattiyaparisā* ti khattiyanam parisā,<sup>20</sup> sannipāto<sup>20</sup> samāgamo.

Esa nayo sabbattha.

*Anekasataṁ khattiyaparisan ti Bimbisārasamāgama-Ñāti-samāgama-Licchavisamāgamādisadisam aññesu cakkavālesu pi labbhat' eva.*

*Sallapitapubban ti allāpasallāpo<sup>21</sup> katapubbo.*

*Sākacchā ti dhammasākacchā pi samāpajjitapubbā.*

*Yādisako tesam vanṇo ti te odātā pi honti kālā pi maṅguracchavī pi, satthā<sup>22</sup> suvanṇavavanno<sup>23</sup>; idam<sup>24</sup> pana sañthānam*

\* Ps. II, 39.

† Cf. Vism. 328 *sqq.*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> divasam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. pa.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> apatikkulā; B.K. appatikkulā.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. °upekkhā°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. pa.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. upekkhāya.

<sup>10</sup> B. hoti, without ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vimokho.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. vimokkho.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. ti.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. an-.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adosa°.

<sup>17</sup> K. °harati.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> evam.

<sup>19</sup> B. vuttappatipakkhanayena.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. parisānam sannipāto.

<sup>21</sup> B. ālāpasallāpo (*mentions* allāpa° as *v.l.*).

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tasse.

<sup>23</sup> K. adds va.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> idha.

paṭicca kathitam, sañṭhānam pi ca kevalam tesam paññāyati yeva, na pana bhagavā milakkhasadiso<sup>1</sup> hoti, nāpi āmuttamanikundalo, buddhavesen' eva nisidati, te pi attano samānaśaṇṭhānam eva passanti.

*Yādisako tesam saro ti te chinnassarā pi honti khaṇḍassarā<sup>2</sup> pi kākassarā pi, satthā brahmaśsaro va. Idam pana bhāsantaram sandhāya kathitam; sace pi hi tattha<sup>3</sup> rājā<sup>4</sup> nisinno katheti, ajja rājā madhurena<sup>5</sup> kathetī ti tesam<sup>6</sup> hoti, kathetvā pakkante pana bhagavati puna rājānam āgatam disvā 'ko nu kho ayan' ti vimamsā uppajjati.*

Tattha ko nu kho ayan ti imasmim thāne idān' eva Māgadhabhāsāya<sup>7</sup> Sihaṭabhāsāya madhurena<sup>8</sup> kathento<sup>9</sup> 'ko nu kho ayam<sup>10</sup> antarahito, kiṃ devo<sup>11</sup> udāhu manusso' ti evam vimamsantā pi na jānantī ti attho. Kim atham pan' evam ajānāntānam dhammam deseti ti. Vāsanatthāya; evam suto pi hi dhammo anāgate paccayo hoti<sup>12</sup> ti anāgataṃ paṭicca deseti.

*Anekasatam brāhmaṇaparisan ti<sup>13</sup> Soṇadandasaṁāgama-vasena<sup>14</sup> c' eva Aññacakkavālavasena ca sambhavo veditabbo.*

10. Dasame *nisiḍanan*<sup>15</sup> ti idha cammakhaṇḍam adhipetam.

*Udenacetiyan*<sup>16</sup> ti Udenassa<sup>17</sup> yakkhassa<sup>17</sup> vasanatthāne<sup>18</sup> katavihāro vuccati.

Gotamakādisu pi es' eva nayo.

*Bhāvitā* ti vadḍhitā.

*Bahulikatā*<sup>19</sup> ti punappuna<sup>20</sup> katā.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B. gaggarassarā; K. babbassarā.

<sup>3</sup> B. satthā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rāja; B.K. rājāsane.

<sup>5</sup> K. adds sarena.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. nesam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Magadha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> K. adds ākārena.

<sup>9</sup> K. repeats.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>11</sup> K. inserts vā.

<sup>12</sup> K. hoti, adds yevā.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. add ādīnam.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. °samāgamađivasena.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nisiḍantī.

<sup>16</sup> P. Udenam o<sup>o</sup>; K. Uddenac<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> B. Udenayakkhassa; K. Uddenay<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> P. cetiyatthāne.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. bahuli<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. °punam.

*Yānikatā<sup>1</sup>* ti yuttayānam viya katā.  
*Vatthukatā* ti patiṭṭhatthena<sup>2</sup> vatthu viya katā.  
*Anuṭṭhitā* ti adhiṭṭhitā.  
*Paricitā* ti samantato citā suvadḍhitā.<sup>3</sup>  
*Susamāraddhā* ti suṭṭhu samāraddhā.  
*Idāni<sup>4</sup>* aniyamena<sup>5</sup> kathetvā puna niyametvā dassetum<sup>6</sup>  
*Tathāgatassa* *kho* ti ādim āha.

*Ettha<sup>7</sup>* *kappan* ti āyukappam; tasmim tasmim kāle yam manussānam āyuppamānam, tam paripuṇṇam karonto tiṭṭheyya.

*Kappavasesam* vā ti appam<sup>8</sup> vā bhiyyo<sup>9</sup> ti vuttavassatato atirekam vā<sup>10</sup>; *Mahāsīvatthero<sup>11</sup>* pan' āha: buddhānam atṭhāne gajjitan nāma n' atthi, punappunam<sup>12</sup> samāpajjitvā marañantikavedanam<sup>13</sup> vikkhambhento bhaddakappam eva tiṭṭheyā ti. *Kasmā* pana<sup>14</sup> na thito ti? Upādīṇakasari-ram<sup>15</sup> nāma khaṇḍiccādī abhibhuyyati, buddhā ca khaṇḍic-cādībhāvam appatvā pañcane āyukoṭṭhāse bahujanassa piyamanāpakāle yeva parinibbāyanti, buddhānubuddhesu<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> mahāsāvakesu parinibbutesu<sup>17</sup> ekaken' eva<sup>18</sup> khānukena viya thātabbam hoti daharasāmaneraparivārena vā; tato<sup>19</sup> 'aho buddhānam parisā' ti hiletabbatam āpajjeyya; tasmāna thito ti. Evam vutte pi yo<sup>20</sup> pana vuccati: āyukappo ti, idam eva *Atthakathāya<sup>21</sup>* niyāmitam.<sup>22</sup>

*Yathā* tam Mārena pariyutṭhitacitto ti ettha ian ti nipātamattam; yathā Mārena pariyutṭhitacitto ajjhottthaṭacitto<sup>23</sup> añño pi koci puthujjano paṭivijjhitud na sakkuneyya,

<sup>1</sup> K. yāni°.<sup>2</sup> B. patiṭṭhānatthena.<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vaddhitā.<sup>4</sup> B.K. iti.<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niy°.<sup>6</sup> B.K. dassento.<sup>7</sup> K. adds ca.<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kappam.<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds vā.<sup>10</sup> B. reads vuttam vassasatato vā atirekam.<sup>11</sup> B.K. °sivatthero.<sup>12</sup> K. adds samāpattim.<sup>13</sup> P. mār°.<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> after na.<sup>15</sup> K. °kamp sarīram.<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nibbutē; K. °nibbutena.<sup>18</sup> K. ekakena.<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds ajjhottthito; B. adds ajjhottthaṭacitto.<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> so; B. reads so na ruccati, āyukappo ti idam and so on.<sup>21</sup> K. °yam.<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. niyāmitam.<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

evam eva nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītun ti attho. Māro hi yassa sabbena sabbam̄ dvādasa vipallāsā appahīnā, tassa cittam̄ pariyoṭṭhāti; therassa ca<sup>1</sup> cattāro vipallāsā appahīnā, ten' assa Māro cittam̄ pariyoṭṭhāsi.<sup>2</sup> Evam etam̄ nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītun ti attho. Cittapariyoṭṭhānam̄ karonto kim̄ karoti ti? Bheravām̄ rūpārammaṇam̄ vā dasseti, saddārammaṇam̄ vā sāveti. Tato sattā<sup>3</sup> tam̄<sup>4</sup> disvā<sup>5</sup> sutvā<sup>6</sup> vā satim̄ vissajjettvā<sup>7</sup> vivatamukhā honti. Tesam̄ mukhena hattham̄ pavesetvā hadayaṇi maddati. Tato visaññā<sup>8</sup> va<sup>9</sup> hutvā titthanti. Therassa pan' esa<sup>10</sup> mukhe<sup>11</sup> hattham̄ pavesetum̄ kim̄ sakkhissati? Bheravārammaṇam̄ pana dassesi,<sup>12</sup> tam̄ disvā thero<sup>13</sup> nimittobhāsanī<sup>14</sup> na paṭivijjhī.<sup>15</sup>

*Māro pāpimā* ti<sup>16</sup> ettha satte anatthe niyojento māreti ti Māro; pāpimā ti<sup>17</sup> tass' eva vevacanam̄; so hi pāpadhammasamannāgatattā 'pāpimā' ti vuccati.

*Bhāsitā kho pan' esā*<sup>18</sup> ti ayam̄ hi bhagavato sambodhipattiya<sup>19</sup> atṭhame sattāhe bodhimande yeva āgantvā 'bhagavā! yad attham̄<sup>20</sup> tumhehi pāramiyo pūritā, so vo attho anuppatto; paṭividdham̄ sabbaññutaññam̄; kim̄ te<sup>21</sup> lokavicāraṇenā' ti vatvā 'yathā ajja, evam eva parinibbātu dāni bhante bhagavā' ti yāci. Bhagavā c' assa<sup>22</sup> 'na iāvāhan' ti ādini<sup>23</sup> vatvā paṭikkhipi. Tam̄ sandhāya 'bhāsitā kho pan' esā bhante' ti ādim āha.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit.

<sup>2</sup> B. continues So pana pariyoṭṭhānam̄ karonto; K. So pana cittapariyoṭṭhānam̄ karonto and so on, omitting the following passage.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tādisam̄.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. insert vā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vissajitvā; B. vissajitvā; K. visajjettvā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> visaññī.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pana.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mukhena.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dasseti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> there nimittam̄.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. add Bhagavā jānanto yeva kim attham̄ (K. kasmā instead of kim attham̄) yāvataiyam̄ āmantesi ti. Parato (K. purato) titthatu bhante bhagavā ti yācīte 'tuyh' ev' etam̄ dukkhatam̄, tuyh' ev' etam̄ aparaddhan' ti dosāropanena sokatanukaraṇattham̄.

<sup>13-18</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> K. adds bhante.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sambodhim̄ patta; B. sambodhipatto; K. °ppatto.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ettha for yad attham̄.

<sup>17</sup> K. vo.

<sup>18</sup> B. tassa.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ēdi.

Tattha *viyattā* ti maggavasena *vyattā*; tath' eva *vinūtā*<sup>1</sup>; tathā<sup>1</sup> *visāradā*.

*Bahussutā* ti tepitakavasena bahu sutam̄ etesan ti bahussutā.

Tam eva dhammam dhārentī ti *dhammadharā*.

Athavā: pariyatti**bahussutā** c' eva paṭivedhabahussutā ca, pariyatti<sup>1</sup>-paṭivedhadhammānam yeva dhāraṇato dhammadharā ti evam ettha<sup>2</sup> attho daṭṭhabbo.

*Dhammānudhammapatiṭipannā*<sup>3</sup> ti ariyadhammassa anudhammabhūtam̄<sup>4</sup> vipassanādhammam̄<sup>5</sup> paṭipannā.

*Sāmīcīpatiṭipannā* ti anucchavikapatipadam̄<sup>6</sup> paṭipannā.

*Anudhammacārino* ti anudhammam̄<sup>7</sup> caranasiла.<sup>8</sup>

*Sakam ācariyakan*<sup>9</sup> ti attano ācariyavādām.

*Ācikkhissantī* ti ādīni sabbāni aññamaññavevacanāni.

*Sahadhammenā* ti sahetukena sakāraṇena<sup>10</sup> vacanena.<sup>1</sup>

*Sappatiṭhāriyan*<sup>11</sup> ti yāva<sup>12</sup> niyyānikam̄<sup>1</sup> katvā dhammam̄ desissanti.<sup>13</sup>

*Brahmacariyan* ti sikkhāttayasamāgahitam̄ sakala<sup>14</sup>-sāsana-brahmacariyam̄.

*Iddhan* ti samiddham jhānassādavasena.<sup>15</sup>

*Phitan*<sup>16</sup> ti vuddhipattam̄<sup>17</sup> sabbapālipullam̄<sup>18</sup> viya abhiññāsamāpattivasena.<sup>19</sup>

*Viṭṭhārikan* ti vitthaṭam̄<sup>20</sup> tasmin̄<sup>1</sup>.tasmin̄ disābhāge paṭiṭhitavasena.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2</sup> P. evam p' ettha.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dhammam paṭipannā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anurūpam; B.K. anurūpam dhammam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.B.K. vipassanāmaggam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °kam paṭipadam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only anu; B.K. anudhamma.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> caranakā; B. caranā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ā[ca]riyan.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kāraṇena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yam, without ti; B.K. sappatiṭhāriyan.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit; B. adds na. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tī ti; B.K. desessanti.

<sup>14</sup> B. °lam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jhānissariyavasena.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vītam, without ti.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. vuddhipattam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °phullan ti, omits viya.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhiññāvasena; B. abhiññāya vasena; K. abhiññāya samā-pattivasena.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. vitthataṁ.

*Bāhujaññan* ti bahūhi<sup>1</sup> nātāṇi<sup>2</sup> paṭividdham<sup>3</sup> mahājanābhisaṃyavasena.

*Puthuvhūtan* ti sabbappakārena<sup>4</sup> puthulabhāvappattam<sup>5</sup>.

Katlam? Yāva devamanusschi suppakāsitam<sup>6</sup> yattakā viññujātikā devā c' eva<sup>7</sup> manussū ca atthi, sabbehi suṭṭhu pakāsitam ti attho.

*Appossukko* ti nirālayo; tvaṇi hi pāpima aṭṭhamasattāhato<sup>8</sup> paṭṭhāya 'parinibbātu dāni<sup>9</sup> bhante bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato' ti viravanto āhiṇḍittha, ajja dāni paṭṭhāya vigatussāho hohi, mā mayhaṇi parinibbānatthaṇi vāyāmaṇi karohi ti vadati.

*Sato sampajāno āyusamkhāram* °ossajjī<sup>10</sup> ti satim sūpaṭhitam<sup>11</sup> katvā nāñena paricchinditvā āyusamkhāram<sup>9</sup> vissajji<sup>12</sup> pajahi. Tattha na<sup>13</sup> bhagavā hatthena ledḍum<sup>14</sup> viya āyusamkhāram ossajjī<sup>15</sup>; temāsamattam eva pana<sup>7</sup> phalasamāpattim samāpajjītvā 'tato paraṇi na samāpajjissāmī' ti cittam uppādesi. Tam sandhāya vuttam: ossajjī<sup>16</sup> ti; °ossajjī<sup>18</sup> ti pi pāṭho.<sup>17</sup>

*Mahābhūmicālo* ti mahanto paṭhavikampo; tadā kira dasasahassi lokadhātu kāmpittha.

*Bhiñsanako*<sup>19</sup> ti bhayajanako.

*Devadundubhiyo ca phaliṁsu* ti devabheriyo phaliṁsu, devo sukkhagajitam<sup>20</sup> gajji, akālavijjulatā<sup>21</sup> nicchariṁsu, khaṇikavassam vassī ti vuttam hoti.

*Udānam udānesi* ti kasmā udānesi? Koci nāma vadeyya: bhagavā pacchato pacchato<sup>7</sup> anubandhitvā parinibbātu bhante ti upadduto<sup>22</sup> bhayena āyusamkhāram vissajjesi ti,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bahuhi.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nātā; B. viññātāṇi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paṭibadhlam.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. sabbākārena.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. °bhāvam pattam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>7</sup> K. °kāsitam ti.

<sup>9-9</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paṭhamasattāhato.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. sup°.

<sup>10</sup> P. ossajjī.

<sup>13</sup> K. nam.

<sup>12</sup> P. vissajji; K. visajji.

<sup>15</sup> B. vissajji; P. ossajjī.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ledḍu; K. leḍdum.

<sup>17-17</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vossajjī; P. ossajjī.

<sup>19</sup> B. bhīsanako.

<sup>18</sup> P. ossajjī; K. avassajjī.

<sup>21</sup> P. °vijjutā.

<sup>20</sup> K. sugajjītam.

<sup>22</sup> K. °ddūto.

tass' okāso mā hotū ti. Tasmā<sup>1</sup> udānapitīvegavissaṭṭham<sup>2</sup> udānam<sup>3</sup> udānesi.<sup>3</sup>—

Tattha sabbesam<sup>4</sup> soṇasigālādīnam<sup>4</sup> pi paccakkhabhāvato tulitam<sup>5</sup> paricchinnan ti tulam. Kim<sup>6</sup> tam? kāmāvacara-kammam.

Na<sup>7</sup> tulam, na<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> tulo<sup>8</sup> sadisam assa<sup>9</sup> aññam loki-yakammam atthi<sup>10</sup> ti atulam. Kim<sup>6</sup> tam? mahaggatakam-mam.

Athavā: kāmāvacaram<sup>11</sup> rūpāvacaram tulam, arūpāvacaram atulam; appavipākam vā<sup>7</sup> tulam,<sup>7</sup> bahuvipākam<sup>7</sup> atulam.<sup>12</sup>

*Sambhavan* ti sambhavahetubhūtam.

*Bhavasamkhāran* ti punabbhavasamkhārakam,<sup>13</sup> rāsikā-rakam<sup>14</sup> piṇḍakārakan<sup>15</sup> ti attho.

*Avassajī*<sup>16</sup> ti vissajjesi.

*Munī* ti Buddhamuni.

*Ajjhattarato* ti niyakajjhattarato.

*Samāhito* ti upacārappanāvasena<sup>17</sup> samāhito.

*Abhida*<sup>18</sup> kavacam ivā ti kavacam viya bhindi.

*Attasambhavan*<sup>19</sup> ti attani sañjātakilesam.<sup>20</sup>

Idam vuttam hoti: savipākaṭṭhena sambhavam, bhavā-bhisamkharaṇaṭṭhena<sup>21</sup> bhavasamkhāran ti ca laddhanāmam tulātulasamkhātam<sup>22</sup> loki-yakammañ ca ossajji<sup>23</sup>; samgāma-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. tassa (P. mentions this reading, with the note: iti potthakesu); K. omits.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits udāna; B. reads udānam n' atthi ti tam pīti°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sī ti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. soṇasingāl°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tulikam.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. kin.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tula, B.K. tulam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sadisam evam; B. sadisam eva.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ra-.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. n' atthi.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds bhindi (!).

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °samkhāram.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rāsikaraṇam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> piṇḍakaraṇam; K. piṇḍikārakan.

<sup>16</sup> K. avassajī.

<sup>17</sup> K. °cārappanāsamādhivasena.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. abhindi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ajjhattasamabhavan.

<sup>20</sup> B. sañjātam k°.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. bhavasamkhār°.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tulasamkhātam.

<sup>23</sup> P. ossaji.

sīse mahāyodho kavacam<sup>1</sup> viya attasambhavam kilesañ ca ajjhatarato<sup>2</sup> samāhito hutvā abhidā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Athavā: *tulan*<sup>4</sup> ti tulanto<sup>5</sup> tiroento<sup>6</sup>; *atulañ ca sambhavan* ti nibbānañ c' eva bhavañ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup>; *bharasam̄khāran* ti bhava-gāmikammañ; *arassaji*<sup>9</sup> munī ti 'pañcakkhandbā aniceā, pañcannam<sup>10</sup> khandhānañ nirodho nibbānam<sup>11</sup> niccañ<sup>12</sup>, ti ādinā nayena tulayanto Buddhamuni bhave ādinavam<sup>13</sup> nibbāne ca<sup>7</sup> ānisam̄sañ disvā 'tañ<sup>14</sup> khandhānam<sup>15</sup> mūlabhūtam<sup>16</sup> bhavasam̄khāram<sup>17</sup> kammañ kammakkhayāya samivattatī' ti<sup>18</sup> vuttena kammmakkhayākarena ariyamaggena avassaji.<sup>19</sup> Katham ajjhatarato samāhito abhida<sup>20</sup> kavacam iv' attasambhavam; so hi vipassanāvasena ajjhatarato samathavasena<sup>21</sup> samāhito ti evam<sup>1</sup> pubbabhāgato paṭṭhāya samathavipassanābalena<sup>22</sup> kavacam iva attabhbāvam pariyonandhitvā thitam<sup>23</sup> attani sambhavattā 'attasambhavan' ti laddhanāmañ sabban tañ<sup>18</sup> kilesajūtañ<sup>18</sup> abhida,<sup>19</sup> kilesābhāve<sup>20</sup> ca kammañ<sup>21</sup> appaṭisandhikattā<sup>22</sup> avassatthañ<sup>23</sup> nāma hoti<sup>24</sup> ti evam<sup>1</sup> kilesappahānena kammañ<sup>7</sup> jahi, pahinakilesassa ca<sup>7</sup> bhayañ nāma n' atthi; tasnu abhito va āyusañkhāram<sup>1</sup> ossaggi,<sup>25</sup> abhītabhbāvadīpanatthañ<sup>26</sup> ca udānam<sup>1</sup> udānesi ti veditabbo.—

*Yan mahāvātā* ti yena<sup>27</sup> samayena yasmin<sup>1</sup> vā samaye mahāvātā vāyanti<sup>28</sup>; *mahāvātā*<sup>29</sup> vāyantā<sup>29</sup> upakkhepaka-vātā<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds hutvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. abhindi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tulā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tulantam; P. tulentā (!); K. tulento.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °ssaggi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nibbānan.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> satam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds tam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °sam̄khāra..

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. add evam.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ssaggi; M<sub>10</sub> avasaji.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. abhindi.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samathavipassanāvasena.

<sup>17</sup> K. °vipassanāphalena.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. sabbakil<sup>o</sup>; K. sabbam kil<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. °bhāvena.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. abhindi.

<sup>21</sup> K. katakammañ.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sandhiñ katvā.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avasattham.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. hoti (*without* ti).

<sup>25</sup> P. ossaji.

<sup>26</sup> B.K. abhītabhbāvāññāpanatthañ.

<sup>27</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds ca.

<sup>28</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. Vāyantā ti.

<sup>29</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. omit.

<sup>30</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. ukkhepaka<sup>o</sup>.

nāma utthahanti. Te vāyantā satthisahassādhikanava-yojanasatasahassabahalam udakasandhārakavātam<sup>1</sup> upac-chindanti.<sup>2</sup> Tato ākāse udakam bhassati, <sup>3</sup>tasmin bhassante pathavī bhassati<sup>3</sup>; puna vāto<sup>4</sup> attano balena anto dhamma-karake<sup>5</sup> viya udakam ābandhitvā<sup>6</sup> gaṇhāti. Tato udakam uggacchati,<sup>7</sup> tasmin uggacchante paṭhavī uggacchati. Evam udakam kampitam paṭhavim kampeti,<sup>8</sup> etañ<sup>9</sup> ca kampanam yāvajjakālā<sup>10</sup> pi hoti yeva; bahubhāvena pana ogacchanuggacchanam<sup>11</sup> na paññāyati.

*Mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā* ti ijhanassa mahantatāya mahiddhikā, anubhavitabbassa<sup>12</sup> mahantatāya mahānubhāvā.

*Parittā* ti dubbalā.

*Appamāṇā* ti balavā.

*So inam paṭhavim kampeti* ti so iddhiṃ nibbattetvā samve-jento<sup>13</sup> Mahāmoggallāno viya vīmamsanto<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> Mahānāga-therassa bhāgineyyo<sup>15</sup> Samgharakkhitasāmañero viya paṭha-vim kampeti.<sup>16</sup>

*Samkampeti* ti samantato kampeti.

*Sampakampeti* ti tass' eva vevacanam.

Iti imesu atthasu paṭhavikampesu pathamo dhātukopena, dutiyo iddhānubhāvena, tatiya-catutthā puññatejena, pañca-mo nāñatejena, chattho sādhukāradānavasena, sattamo kāruññasabhāvena,<sup>17</sup> atthamo ārodanena. Mātukucchim okka-mante<sup>18</sup> ca tato nikkhamante<sup>19</sup> ca mahāsatte<sup>20</sup> tassa<sup>20</sup> puññatejena paṭhavī akampittha, abhisambodhiyam nāñatejā-bhīhatā hutvā akampittha, dhammadakkappavattane sādhukārabhāvasan̄thitā sādhukāram dadamānā akampittha, āyu-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °rakam vātam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ucchind°.

<sup>3-8</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>B.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tato.

<sup>5</sup> B. dhamakarane.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anusandhitvā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gacchati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kampati.

<sup>9</sup> B. evam; K. evañ.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °kale.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. ogachantam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anibhāv°.

<sup>13</sup> B. inserts vā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>15</sup> P. °yyā.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tī, omits samkampeti.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. kāruññasabhāvena.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> okkamane.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nikkhamañe.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mahāsattassa.

sam̄khāra<sup>1</sup>-ossajjāne<sup>2</sup> kāruññasabhāvasaṇṭhitā<sup>3</sup> cittasaṃkho-  
bhām<sup>4</sup> asahamānā akampittha, parinibbāne ārodanavega-  
tunnā<sup>5</sup> hutvā akampittha; ayam pan' attho paṭhavideva-  
tāya wasena veditabbo, māhābhūtapaṭhaviyā pan' etam n'  
atthi acetanattā.<sup>6</sup>

Sesamī sabbattha uttānam<sup>7</sup> evā ti.

*Cāpālavaggo<sup>8</sup> sattamo.*

### VIII.

1. Aṭṭhamassa paṭhame no ca sīlavā ti na silesu paripūra-  
kārī.<sup>9</sup>

*Samantapāsādiko* ti samantato pasādajanako.

*Sabbōkāraparipūro* ti sabbehi samaṇākārehi samaṇadham-  
makotthāsehi paripūro.

2. Dutiye santā ti paccanikasantaṭāya santā; <sup>10</sup>paccani-  
kadhammehi vimuttattā ca *vimokkhā*.<sup>11</sup>

3. Tatiye bhāvetha no ti bhāvetha nu.

*Sāsanān* ti anusatthi.<sup>12</sup>

*Āsavānaṇ khayāyā* ti arahattaphalatthāya.

4. Catutthe *paṭihitāyā*<sup>13</sup> ti paṭipannāya.

*So mam' assa*<sup>14</sup> *antarāyo* ti so mama jivitantarāyo<sup>15</sup> puthuj-  
janakālakiriyā karontassa saggantarāyo pi maggantarāyo  
pi assa.

*Satthakā*<sup>16</sup> me vālā ti<sup>17</sup> aṅgamaṅgāni kantantī ti<sup>18</sup> satthakā.

5-8. Pañcamādīni vuttanayān' eva.

9. Navame *samsaggārāmatā* ti pañcavidhe samsagge ārā-  
matā. •

<sup>1</sup> B.K. °ram.

<sup>2</sup> B. °jjante.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kāruññabhbāvasaṇṭhitā; B. kāruññabhbāve saṇṭhitā; K. kāruñ-  
ñasabhāve s°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. cittasaṃkhabāram (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>5</sup> K. °vegātūrā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> acetanatattā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. uttānattham.

<sup>8</sup> K. Cālavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kāri.

<sup>10</sup> K. add sītthi; K. °satthi.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. vimokkhā.

<sup>12</sup> B. °sītthi; K. °satthi.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. paṭihitāyā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. mam' ass'.

<sup>15</sup> B. add pi.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. add vā.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. add sattham viya.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kantita, without ti (?).

10. Dasame *kusītavatthūnī<sup>1</sup>* ti kusītassa<sup>2</sup> vatthūni patīt-thā, kosajjakāraṇānī ti attho.

*Kammam kattabbam<sup>3</sup>* hotī ti cīvaravicāraṇādikam<sup>4</sup> kam-mam<sup>5</sup> kattabbam<sup>6</sup> hoti.

*Na viriyam ārabhatī* ti duvidham pi viriyam<sup>7</sup> nārabhati.

*Appattassā* ti jhānavipassanāmaggaphaladhammadmassa ap-pattassa pattiyyā.

*Anadhigatassā* ti tass' eva anadhigatassa adhigamat-thāya.

*Asacchikatassā* ti tad<sup>8</sup> eva asacchikatassa sacchikaraṇat-thāya.

*Idam paṭhaman* ti idam handāham nipajjāmī ti evam osi-danam paṭhamam<sup>9</sup> kusitavatthu.

Iminā nayena sabbattha attho veditabbo.

*Māsācitakam<sup>10</sup>* maññe ti etha pana sammohacittam<sup>11</sup> nāma tintamāso viya<sup>12</sup>; yathā<sup>13</sup> tam<sup>14</sup> māso garuko hoti, evam ga-ruko ti adhippāyo.

*Gilānā vutthito hotī* ti gilāno hutva pacchā vutthito hoti.

*Ārambhavatthūnī<sup>15</sup>* ti viriyakāraṇānī<sup>16</sup>; tesam pi iminā va<sup>17</sup> nayena attho veditabbo.

Sesam sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Yamakavaggo attīhamo.*

## IX.

1. Navamassa paṭhamam heṭṭhāvuttanayam eva.<sup>18</sup>

2. Dutiye *saddho* ti duvidhāya saddhāya samannāgato.<sup>19</sup>

*No ca paripucchitā* ti atthānattham kāraṇākāraṇam pari-pucchitā na<sup>20</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B. kusīt° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. add alasassa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kātabbam<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. °ādi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>6</sup> K. tass'.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. °cītam.

<sup>8</sup> B. mīsācītam.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. tinta°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ārabba°; K. ārabha°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kāraṇāni.

<sup>13</sup> K. omits.

<sup>14</sup> Cf. page 50.

<sup>15</sup> B. adds No o' upasam̄kamitā ti na upatthahati; K. adds No ca payirūpāsītā ti na upatthahitā.

*Samannāgato*<sup>1</sup> ti sāmi-atthe paccattam, samannāgatassā ti vuttaṁ hoti.

*Ekaṁ pūtañbhāṇay*<sup>2</sup> *Tathāgataṁ*<sup>3</sup> dhammadesanā hoti ti Tathāgatassa ekantapaṭibhāṇā<sup>4</sup> dhammadesanā hoti, ekan-ten' eva<sup>5</sup> paṭibhāti upaṭṭhāti ti attho.

3. *Tatiye sabbe dhammā* ti pañcakkhandhā.

*Chandamūlakā* ti ajjhāsayachando kattukamyatāchando tam mūlam etesan ti chandamūlakā; manasikārato sambhavanti ti *manasikārasambhavā*; phassato samudenti rāsibhavanti<sup>6</sup> ti *phassasamudayā*; vedanāya samosarantā<sup>7</sup> ti *vedanāsamosaranā*; samādhi etesam pamukho ti *saṁādhipamukhā*; jetthakaṭṭhena sati adhipati<sup>8</sup> etesan ti *saṁādhipateyyā*, satijetṭhakā ti attho; paññā uttarā etesan ti *paññuttarā*; vimutti eva<sup>9</sup> sāro etesan ti *vimuttisārā*. Ettha ca chandamūlakādayo cattāro pi lokiyā kathitā, sesā lokiyalokuttaramissakā ti.

4. Catutthe *mahācoro* ti rajjantare dubbhitum samattho mahācoro.

*Pariyāpajjati* ti pariyādānam gacchati.

*Na ciratṭhitiko* hoti ti addhānam pālento ṭhātum<sup>10</sup> na sakoti, appaharantassa paharati,<sup>11</sup> nissesam gaṇhati; vyattacorānam hi idam vattam, parassa dvīsu santesu<sup>12</sup> eko gahetabbo, ekasmim sante dubbalam datvā thiro gahetabbo, puṭabhattatandulādisu<sup>13</sup> eko koṭṭhāso gahetabbo ti.

*Accāsanne kammaṁ karot* ti<sup>14</sup> laddham tam dakkhiṇeyye nidahitum cheko na hoti, paralokamaggam na sodheti.

<sup>1</sup> B. °gatan.

<sup>2</sup> K. °paṭibhāṇam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> K. °patibhāṇā ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ekante va.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rāsi°.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. °nti. \*

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °pateyyā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. omit.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ṭhātun.

<sup>11</sup> K. paharati ti attano averine appaharante guṇasampanne ca mahallake ca taruṇadārake ca appaharitabbayuttake paharati. 'Anavasesam ādiyatī' ti nissesam gaṇhati and so on (mentioned by B. as v.l.).

<sup>12</sup> B.K. sāṭakesu.

<sup>13</sup> K. pūta°; B. continues ekakoṭṭhāsato eko gahetabbo ti, and K. ekaññ kotiṭhāsam datvā eko gahetabbo ti.

<sup>14</sup> K. continues gūmanigamarajdhūnīnam āsannatthāne corikakam-mam karoti; 'na ca nidhūnakusalo hoti' ti yamp laddham, tam dakkhiṇeyye and so on.

5. Pañcame *yam samanenā* ti *yam gunajātam samanena pattaabbam*.<sup>1</sup>

*Vusimatā*<sup>2</sup> ti brahmacariyavāsam vutthena.<sup>3</sup>

*Mutto mocemi bandhanā* ti *aham*<sup>4</sup> sabbabandhanehi mutto hutvā mahājanam<sup>5</sup> pi rāgādibandhanato mocemi.

*Paramam danto*<sup>6</sup> ti aññena kenaci asikkhāpito acodito<sup>7</sup> sayambhuññānena<sup>8</sup> paṭivijjhitvā<sup>9</sup> paramathena<sup>10</sup> dantattā paramadanto nāma.

*Parinibbuto* ti kilesaparinibbānena parinibbuto.

6. Chatthe mā ca mayā yaso ti yaso ca mayā saddhim mā gañchi:

*Akasirālābhī* ti *vipulalābhī*.<sup>11</sup>

*Silapaññānan*<sup>12</sup> ti *silañ c' eva ñānañ*<sup>13</sup> ca.

*Samgammā* ti sannipatitvā.

*Samāgammā* ti samāgantvā.

*Sāṅgañikavīhāran* ti *gañasañganikavīhāram*.

<sup>13</sup>*Na ha*<sup>14</sup> *nūna 'me* ti<sup>15</sup> *na ha*<sup>16</sup> *nūna* ime.

*Tathā hi pana 'me* ti *tathā hi pana* ime.

*Āngulipatodakehi*<sup>17</sup> ti *aṅgulipatodalaṭṭhim*<sup>18</sup> katvā vijjhānena.

*Samjagghante* ti mahāhasitam hasante.<sup>19</sup>

*Samkīlante*<sup>20</sup> ti *samkīlente*<sup>21</sup> kelim pi karonte.<sup>22</sup>

7. Sattame<sup>23</sup> *nikkujjeyyā* ti tena dinnassa deyyadhammasa appaṭiggahaṇattham<sup>24</sup> pattanikkujjanakammavācāya nikkujjeyya, na adhomukhatṭhapanena.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pattaṁ.

<sup>2</sup> B. vusimatā.

<sup>3</sup> K. vutthena; B. reads °cariyavāsasamvutena.

<sup>4</sup> K. sayam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °janam (without pi).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>; B.K. paramadanto.

<sup>7</sup> K. anovādito.

<sup>8</sup> K. sayambhūññānam pativijjhitā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °lābhi.

<sup>9</sup> B. paramena.

<sup>12</sup> K. paññānañ.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. °paññānan.

<sup>14</sup> B. hi.

<sup>12-13</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> K. °patodakenā.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. hi.

<sup>18</sup> K. °patodayatthim.

<sup>17</sup> B. °patodayatthim (=v.l. in P.); K. °patodayatthim.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kilanto.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hasanto.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kelim pi karonto.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kilento; B.K. omit.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> apati°.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adhomukham thap°.

*Alābhāyā* ti catunnām paccayānam alābhatthāya.<sup>1</sup>

*Anatthāyā* ti upaddavāya<sup>2</sup> avadḍhiyā.

*Ukkujjeyyā* ti ukkujjanakammavācāya ukkujjeyya.

8. Aṭṭhaime *appasādām pavedeyyūn* ti appasannabhāvam<sup>3</sup> jānāpeyyum<sup>4</sup>; appasādām pavedentena pana kiṁ kātabban ti ? nisinnāsanato na utṭhātabbam,<sup>5</sup> na paccuggamanam kātabbam, na deyyadhammo dātabbo.

*Agocare* ti pañcavidhe agocare.

9. Navame *dhammikañ ca gihipatiśavan* ti imam temāsam̄ idh' eva vasitabban ti vutto<sup>6</sup> evam̄ hotū ti ādinā nāyena<sup>7</sup> paṭissavam̄ na *saccāpetī* ti vuttam<sup>8</sup> na saccam̄ karoti visamvādeti.

10. Dasame *paccekaṭṭhāne* ti adhipatiṭṭhāne jetṭhakatthāne; tam̄ hi jetṭhakam̄ katvā kiñci<sup>9</sup> saṃghakammam̄ kātum na<sup>10</sup> labhati.<sup>10</sup>

*Na ca<sup>2</sup> tena mūlena vutṭhāpetabban*<sup>11</sup> ti tam̄ mūlam̄ katvā abbhānakammam̄<sup>12</sup> kātum na labhati.<sup>10</sup>

Sesam̄ sabbattha<sup>13</sup> uttānam<sup>14</sup> evā ti.

*Sativaggo navamo.*

## X.

Ito parami atha kho *Bojjhā upāsikā* ti ādisu Bojjhā upāsikā Sirimā upāsikā<sup>15</sup> Sutanā<sup>16</sup> upāsikā Manujā upāsikā<sup>2</sup> Uttara upāsikā<sup>2</sup> Mutta<sup>2</sup> upāsikā<sup>2</sup> Khemā upāsikā<sup>17</sup> Cundi<sup>18</sup> rājakumāri<sup>19</sup> Bimbi<sup>20</sup> upāsikā Sumanā rājakumāri<sup>21</sup> Mallikā

<sup>1</sup> K. alabhanatthāya.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits bhāvam̄.

<sup>4</sup> K. sañjānāp°.

<sup>5</sup> K. upatthātabbam; B.K. add na vanditabbam.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. vutte.

<sup>7</sup> K. adds paṭissutam̄.

<sup>8</sup> K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kiṁ.

<sup>10</sup> K. labhati.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vutṭhātabba, omits ti.

<sup>12</sup> K. abbhānavutthānakammam̄.

<sup>14</sup> K. uttānattham.

<sup>13</sup> See Vol. III, 236 sq., 325 sq.

<sup>16</sup> K. Sudhammā.

<sup>15</sup> K. adds Padumā upāsikā.

<sup>17</sup> K. Ruci upāsikā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Cundi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rājū.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Bimbi.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kumāri.

devī Tissā<sup>1</sup> upāsikā<sup>1</sup> Tissāya<sup>2</sup> mātā<sup>2</sup> upāsikā<sup>3</sup> Sonā upāsikā<sup>4</sup> Sonāya<sup>5</sup> mātā<sup>6</sup> upāsikā<sup>7</sup> Uttarā Nandamātā Visākhā Migāramātā Khujuttarā upāsikā<sup>8</sup> Sāmāvatī upāsikā Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti imāsam̄ ettakānam̄ atthāngasamanāgataṁ uposathakammam eva kathitam̄. Icchantena viṭṭhāretvā kathetabbam.

Sesam̄ sabbattha uttānattham evā ti.\*

<sup>8</sup>*Manorathapūraniyā Aṅguttaranikāya atthakathāya  
Atthakanipāta-vanṇanā niṭṭhitā.*

\* Cf. Vol. II, 166; II, 73 sqq.; IV, 143 sqq.

<sup>1</sup> K. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. Tissamātā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omitt.

<sup>5</sup> B. Kāṇā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6-6</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> K. adds Kāṇāya mātā upāsikā.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds iti.

## NAVAKA-NIPĀTA-VANṄNANĀ

### I.

1. Navakanipātassā<sup>1</sup> paṭhame *sambodhapakkhikānan*<sup>2</sup> ti catumaggasamñkhātassa sambodhassa<sup>3</sup> pakkhe<sup>4</sup> bhavānam, upakārakānan<sup>5</sup> ti attho; pāliyam<sup>6</sup> āgate<sup>6</sup> dhamme<sup>7</sup> sandhāy<sup>8</sup> evam<sup>8</sup> pucchati.

*Kā upanisā* ti ko upanissayapaccayo.<sup>9</sup>

*Abhisamñlikhanti*<sup>10</sup> ti *abhisallekhikā*.

Samathavipassanācittassa vivaraṇe<sup>11</sup> sappāyā<sup>11</sup> upakārakā<sup>12</sup> ti *cetovivaraṇasappāyā*.

Appicchhatam ārabbha pavattā kathā *appiechakathā*.

Sesemu pi es' eva nayo.

*Asubhā*<sup>13</sup> *bhāvetaṭṭabba*<sup>13</sup> *rāgassa pahānāyā* ti ayam attho sālilāyakopamāya vibhāvetabbo. Eko hi puriso asitam gahetvā koṭito paṭṭhāya sālikkhette sāliyo lāyati. Ath' assa vatim bhinditvā<sup>14</sup> gāvo pavisiṁsu. So asitam ṭhapetvā yaṭṭhim ādāya ten' eva maggena gāvo niharitvā vatim pākati kam katvā puna<sup>15</sup> asitam ādāya sāliyo lāyi.

Tattha<sup>16</sup> sālikkhettam viya buddhasāsanam daṭṭhabbam, sālilāyako viya yogāvacaro, asitam viya paññā, dāyanakālo<sup>17</sup> viya vipassanāya kammakaraṇakālo, yaṭṭhi viya asubhakammaṭṭhānam, vati viya samvaro, vatim bhinditvā<sup>18</sup> gā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>4</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. Navanipātassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. *sambodhip*o.

<sup>3</sup> T. *omits*; B. *sambodhissa*.

<sup>4</sup> T. *pakkho*.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kārakānam, *omits* ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. *pāliyāgate*.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. *nava dhamme*.

<sup>8</sup> K. *sandhāy'* eva (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>9</sup> K. *upaniso paccayo* (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>10</sup> B. *abhisallekhanti*; K. °sālikkhanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. *vivarano sappāyām*; B. *vivaraṇapaccayā*.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. *upakārikā*; K. *adds cā*.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits*; T. *abhāvetaṭṭabba*.

<sup>14</sup> K. *adds va*.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. *add pi*.

<sup>16</sup> B. *cttha*.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. *lāyana*<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *bhindi*.

vīnam pavisanam viya sahasā appatīsamīkhāya pamādam ārabba rāgassa uppajjanam, asitam ṭhapetvā yaṭṭhim ādāya paviṭṭhamaggen' eva gāvo nīharitvā vatim patipākātikam<sup>1</sup> katvā puna koṭito patṭhāya sālilāyanam viya asubhakammaṭṭhānena rāgam vikkhambhetvā<sup>2</sup> puna vipassanāya kammam ārabhanakalo.

Imam attham sandhāya vuttam: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāyā ti.

Tattha rāgassā ti pañcakāmagunīkarāgassa.<sup>3</sup>

Mettā<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> mettākammaṭṭhānam.

Vyāpādassa pahānāyā ti vuttanayen' eva uppannassa kopassa<sup>5</sup> pajahanatthāya.

Anāpānasati ti soḷasavatthukā ānāpānasati.

Vitakkupacchedāyā ti vuttanayen' eva<sup>6</sup> uppannānam vitakkānam upacchedanatthāya.

Asmimānasamugghātāyā<sup>7</sup> ti asmi<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> uppajjanakassa navavidhassa<sup>9</sup> mānassa samugghātatthāya.

Anattasaññā sanṭhāti ti aniccalakkhaṇe diṭṭhe anattalakkhaṇam diṭṭham eva hoti; etesu hi tīsu lakkhaṇesu ekasmim diṭṭhe itaradvayam diṭṭham eva hoti. Tena vuttam: aniccasaññino bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> anattasaññā sanṭhāti ti.

Diṭṭhe va dhamme nibbānan ti diṭṭhe yeva dhamme apacayaparinibbānañ ca pāpuṇāti ti.

Imasmim sutte vatṭavivattaṁ kathitam.

2. Dutiye missayasampanno ti patiṭṭhānasampanno.<sup>11</sup>

Saddhan<sup>12</sup> ti okappanasaddham.

Viriyān ti kāyikacetasika<sup>13</sup>-viriyam.

Yamsā ti yam<sup>14</sup> assa.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>9</sub> only pākātikam.

<sup>2</sup> K. vikkhambhitvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °guṇirāgassa; K. °guṇikassa rāgassa.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits.

<sup>5</sup> K. kodhassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. utta°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °gghātāyā and °gghātatthāya.

<sup>8</sup> T. omits, and has uppajja]nakassa.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. Meghiya.

<sup>11</sup> B. sammādiṭṭhisampanno.

<sup>12</sup> T. pacca (? saccan).

<sup>13</sup> K. °sikam.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. sayam.

*1 Ariyāya paññāyā ti sahavipassanāya maggapaññāya.<sup>2</sup>*

*Saṅkhāyā<sup>3</sup> ti jānitvā.<sup>1</sup>*

*Ekaṁ paṭisevacāti ti sevitabbayuttakāmī sevati.*

*Adhivāseti ti adhivāsetabbayuttakāmī adhivāseti.*

*Parivajjeti ti parivajjetabbayuttakāmī parivajjeti.<sup>3</sup>*

*Vinodeti ti nīharitabbayuttakāmī nīharati.*

*Evaṁ kho bhikkhū ti evam̄ kho bhikkhu uggahaparipucchāvasena c' eva dhammavavatthānavasena ca paṭisevitabādīni<sup>4</sup> suppaṭividdhāni<sup>5</sup> supaccakkhāni katvā paṭisevanto adhivāsento<sup>6</sup> vinodento<sup>6</sup> parivajjento ca bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno nāma hotī ti.*

3. Tatiye Cālikāyan ti evam̄ nāmake nagare. Tam̄ kira calapaiκam<sup>7</sup> nissāya katattā olokentānam̄ calamānam̄ viya upaṭṭhāti, tasmā Cālikā ti sam̄kham̄ gataṁ.

*Cāliyapabbate ti so pi pabbato sabbasetattā kālapakkhusopathe<sup>8</sup> olokentānam̄ calamāno viya upaṭṭhāti, tasmā Cāliyapabbato ti vutto. Tattha mahantam̄ vihāram̄ kāra-yiṇsu. Iti bhagavā tam̄ nagaram̄ nissāya Cāliyapabbata<sup>9</sup>-mahāvihāre viharati.*

*Jatuvāman<sup>10</sup> ti evam̄ nāmakām̄ aparam pi tass' eva vihārassa goceragāmām; Jantugāman<sup>11</sup> ti pi pāṭho.<sup>12</sup>*

*Padhānatthikassā<sup>13</sup> ti padhānakammikassa.*

*Padhānāyā ti samānaḍhammadhākaraṇatthāya.*

*Āgame hi tāvā ti satthā therassa vacanaṇī sutvā upadhārento ' na tāvassa nīṇam̄ paripakkan' ti<sup>14</sup> nītvā paṭibhāhanto evam̄ āha.*

*Ekakamhā<sup>15</sup> tāvā<sup>15</sup> ti idam̄ pan' assa ' evam̄ ayam̄ gantvā*

<sup>1-1</sup> B. reads Saṅkhāyā ti sahavipassanāya maggapaññāya jānitvā.

<sup>2</sup> T. maggapaññā sam̄khātāyā.

<sup>3</sup> T. only vajjeti.

<sup>4</sup> K. °sevitāni.

<sup>5</sup> K. suppatibuddhāni.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits; T.K. put vinodento after parivajjento.

<sup>7</sup> T. calepām̄kām̄; M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> calepakaṁ; B. calamaggam.

<sup>8</sup> T. kāla°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. °pabbate.

<sup>10</sup> B. here jantugāman; K. jatugāman.

<sup>11</sup> B. jattugāman.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. pathanti.

<sup>13</sup> T. padhānatthikassā; P. padhānakassā.

<sup>14</sup> T. °pakkan tam̄.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ekakam̄ gatāyā; K. okakamhi tāvā.

pi kamme anippajjamāne<sup>1</sup> nirāsanko hutvā pemavasena puna āgacchissatī' ti cittamaddavajananattham āha.

*N' atthi kiñci uttarim<sup>2</sup> karaṇiyam* ti catusu saccesu catunnam kiccānam katattā aññam uttarim<sup>2</sup> karaṇiyam<sup>3</sup> nāma n' atthi.

*Katassa vā paticayo<sup>4</sup> ti katassa<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> puna<sup>6</sup> paticayo pi<sup>7</sup> n' atthi; na hi bhāvitamaggo puna bhāviyati, na pana<sup>8</sup> pahinakilesānam puna pahānam atthi.*

*Padhānān<sup>9</sup> ti kho Meghiya<sup>10</sup> vadamānām<sup>11</sup> kinti<sup>12</sup> vadeyyāmā* ti samaṇadhammam karomī ti tam vadamānām mayam aññam kim<sup>13</sup> nāma<sup>13</sup> vadeyyāma.

*Divāvihāram nisidī ti divāvihāratthāya nisidi; nisidanto<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> yasmīm maṅgalasilāpatte pubbe anupatipātiyā pañca jātisatāni rājā hutvā uyyānakilikam kilanto<sup>16</sup> tividhanātakaparivāro nisidi,<sup>7</sup> tasmiññevara<sup>17</sup> nisidi.*

Atha<sup>18</sup> nisinnakālato paṭṭhāya samaṇabhāvo jahito viya ahosi, rājavesam gahetvā nāṭakaparivuto<sup>19</sup> setacchattassa hetṭhā mahārahe pallāike nisinno viya jāto. Ath' assa tam sampattim assādayato kāmavitakko udapādi. So<sup>15</sup> tasmiñ yeva khaṇe sahoṭṭhagahite<sup>20</sup> dve core ānetvā purato ṭhapite<sup>21</sup> viya addasa.<sup>5</sup> Tesu ekassa vadham<sup>22</sup> ānāpanavasen' assa vyāpādavitakko uppajji,<sup>23</sup> ekassa bandhanam ānāpanavasena vihimsāvitakko. Evam so latājälena rukkho viya madhumakkhikāhi madhughātako<sup>24</sup> viya ca<sup>25</sup> akusal-

1 M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> abhinippajj°; T. abhinipajj°.

2 B. uttari.

3 B.K. paticayo both times.

4 B. adhigatassa.

5 M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

6 P. pana.

7 M<sub>10</sub> omits.

8 B.K. omit; M<sub>10</sub>T. hi.

9 M<sub>10</sub>T. pahānan.

10 T. Meghaya.

11 M<sub>10</sub>T. vadamānānam.

12 M<sub>10</sub>T. kim.

13 B.K. kin nāma; T. kim, without nāma.

15 K. omits.

14 B.K. nisinno.

17 B.K. tasmiñ yeva.

16 T. °kilikam kilanto.

19 B.K. nāṭakavaraparivuto.

18 B.K. ath' assa.

20 B. mahāyodehi gahite; K. mahācore g°.

20 B. mahāyodehi gahite; K. mahācore g°.

15 K. omits.

21 M<sub>10</sub>T. ṭhapito.

17 B.K. uppajjati.

22 M<sub>10</sub> vaci; T. vaci; B. kammakaraṇam.

23 B.K. uppajjati.

24 M<sub>10</sub> madhuppātako; P. madhukhātako (v.l. °ghātako).

25 B. omits.

vitakkhehi parikkhitto<sup>1</sup> saṃparikīṇṇo<sup>2</sup> ahosi.<sup>3</sup> Tam sandhāya atha kho āyasmato *Meghiyassā* ti ādi vuttam.

*Anvāsatto*<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> anubaddho<sup>6</sup> saṃparivārito.<sup>6</sup>

*Yenā bhagavā ten' upasampkamī* ti evaṃ pāpavitakkhehi saṃparikīṇṇo<sup>7</sup> kammatṭhānam<sup>8</sup> sappāyam kātum asakkonto ' idam vata disvā dīghadassī bhagavā paṭisedhes<sup>9</sup> ti sallakkhetvā ' idam kāraṇam Dasabalassa ārocessāmī' ti nisinnāsanato utṭhāya<sup>10</sup> yena bhagavā, ten' upasampkami.

4. Catutthe *upaṭṭhānasālāyan* ti bhojanasālāyam.<sup>11</sup>

*Yen' upaṭṭhānasālā*<sup>12</sup> ti satthā Nandakattherena madhurassarena<sup>13</sup> āraddhāya dhammiadesanāya saddam sutvā ' Ānanda<sup>14</sup> ! ko esa<sup>15</sup> upaṭṭhānasālāya<sup>16</sup> madhurassarena<sup>17</sup> dhammaṇam deseti' ti pucchitvā 'dhammakathika<sup>18</sup>-Nandakattherassa<sup>19</sup> ajja bhante vāro' ti sutvā atimadhuram katvā ' Ānanda ! eso bhikkhu dhammaṇam<sup>20</sup> katheti, mayam pi gantvā supiṣṭāmā' ti vatvā yen' upaṭṭhānasālā, ten' upasampkami.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>22</sup>*Bahidvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi* ti chabbapññarasmiyo cīvara-gabbhe paṭicchādetvā aññātavesena<sup>23</sup> atṭhāsi.

*Kathāpariyosānam āyamayamāno* ti idam avocā ti idam kathāvasānam udikkhamāno dhammakatham suṇanto atṭhāsi yeva.

Ath' āyasmā Ānando nikkhante paṭhamo yāme satthu

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kkhittam; T. °kkhitta.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kiṇṇam; B. omits. <sup>3</sup> B. hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> asattehi (!); T. āsatto hi; B.K. anvāsattā ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.T.B. °baddhā; K. °bandhā.

<sup>6</sup> T.B.K. °vāritā; M<sub>10</sub> °[vāri]tā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kiṇṇā; T. °kinna.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.T. °ṭṭhānānam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> patisedheti; T. paṭivetī.

<sup>10</sup> T.B.K. vuṭṭhāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.T. °sālāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>, yena paṭṭhāyasālā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> madhussareṇa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Nanda; K. Nandako (*without* ko).

<sup>15</sup> B.K. eso.

<sup>16</sup> K. °yam.

<sup>17</sup> B. madhurena vacanena; K. madhuravacanena.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.T. °kathikā.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Nandatherassa; T. Nandakatherassa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.T. dhammakatham.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kamitvā.

<sup>22</sup> K. adds Upasāṅkamitvā.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.T. amñataravesena; B. aññatarav°; K. aññātakav°.

saññam adāsi: paṭhamo bhante<sup>1</sup> yāmo atikkanto,<sup>2</sup> thokam vissamatthā ti. Satthā tath' eva<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhāsi. Ath' āyasmā Ānando majjhimayāme<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> nikkhante 'bhante!' tumhe pakatiyā khattiyasukhumālā<sup>6</sup> puna buddhasukhumālā<sup>7</sup> ti paramasukhumālā,<sup>7</sup> majjhimayāmo pi<sup>8</sup> atikkanto, muhuttam vissamatthā' ti āha. Satthā tath' eva<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhāsi. Tassa<sup>9</sup> thitakass' eva<sup>9</sup> aruṇaggam<sup>10</sup> paññāyittha.<sup>10</sup> Aruṇuggama-nañ ca therassa idam avocā ti pāpetvā kathāpariyosānañ ca Dasabalassa chabbaṇṇarasmivissajjanañ<sup>11</sup> ca ekappahāren' eva ahosi.

*Aggalam*<sup>12</sup> ākodhesi<sup>13</sup> ti agganakhena dvārakavāṭam ākodhesi.

*Sārajjāyamānarūpo*<sup>14</sup> ti harāyamāno<sup>15</sup> ottappamāno<sup>16</sup>; domanassasārajjam<sup>17</sup> pan' assa n' athi.

*Ettakam pi no nappatibhāseyydi*<sup>18</sup> ti paṭisambhidappattasa<sup>19</sup> appatibhānam<sup>20</sup> nāma n' athi; ettakam pana na kathey yan ti dasseti.

*Sādhu sādhū* ti therassa dhammadesanam sampahamsantō<sup>21</sup> āha; ayam h' ettha attho: suggahitā ca te dhammadesanā sukathitā cā ti.

*Kulaputtānan* ti ācārakulaputtānañ c' eva jatikulaputtānañ ca.

*Ariyo vā*<sup>22</sup> tuṇhībhāvo<sup>23</sup> ti dutiyajjhānasamāpattim sandhāy' evam āha.

*Adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā* ti samkhārapariggahavipassanāñāṇassa.

1 T. after yāmo.

2 B. reads pathamayāmo atikkanto bhante.

3 B.K. tatth' eva.

4 T. majjhime y°.

5 K. omits.

6 T. °mālo.

7 M<sub>10</sub>T. °mālo.

8 M<sub>10</sub> adds ca.

9 M<sub>10</sub> tassa thitassa thitass' eva; B. taṭtha thitakass' ev' assa.

10 M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. aruṇaggam p°; K. aruṇuggamanam p°.

11 B. chabbaṇṇasariṇarasmī°.

12 M<sub>10</sub>T. aggalam.

13 B.K. ākotesi and ākotesi.

14 B. sārajjamānarūpo.

15 M<sub>10</sub> adds na.

16 B. omits; K. adds sārajjamāno.

17 M<sub>10</sub>T. domanassam sār°.

18 M<sub>10</sub> nippati°.

19 M<sub>10</sub>K. °dāppattassa; B. °dāpattassa.

20 B. na pati°.

21 M<sub>10</sub> sampahamsento.

22 M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. ca.

23 B. tuṇhi°.

*Catuppādako*<sup>1</sup> ti assa-goṇa-gadrabhādiko yo<sup>2</sup> koci.<sup>3</sup>

*Idam vatrā* ti imaiṇ<sup>3</sup> catuh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ dhammaṁ kathayitvā.

*Vihāraṇ pāvīsi*<sup>4</sup> ti gandhakuṭīm pavīttho.

*Kālena dhammasarane* ti kālē<sup>5</sup> kālē dhammasavasmiṇ.

*Dhammasākacchāyā* ti pañhakathāya.<sup>6</sup>

*Gambhīram utthapadan* ti gambhīram guļham<sup>7</sup> rahassam.<sup>8</sup>

*Paññāyā* ti sahavipassanāya maggapaññāya; sammasana-paṭivedhapaññā pi uggahaparipechchāpaññā pi vatṭati yeva.

*Patto vā pacchati*<sup>9</sup> vā ti arahattam patto vā pāpuṇissati vā ti evam guṇasambhāvanāya sambhāveti.

*Appattamānasā*<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> appatta-arahattā; arahattam vā appattam<sup>11</sup> mānasam etesan ti pi appattamānasā.

*Dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāran* ti ettha dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro lokyo pi vatṭati lokuttaro pi.

5. Pañcame avijjākosajjāvajja-assaḍḍhiyesu akampanato paññābalādīni datṭhabhāni.

*Akusalasamkhātā* ti akusalā ti nātā.

Esa nayo sabbattha.

*Nālam ariyā*<sup>12</sup> ti ariyabhbāvam kātum asamatthā,<sup>13</sup> ariyānam vā ananuechchavikā.

*Vodīṭṭhā* ti suṭṭhu<sup>14</sup> dīṭṭhā.<sup>14</sup>

*Vocaritā* ti manodvare samudācārappattā.

*Atthikassā* ti dhammadesanāya atthikassa.

*Ājīvikabhayān*<sup>15</sup> ti jivitavuttblhayam.<sup>16</sup>

*Asilokabhayān* ti garahabhayam.<sup>17</sup>

*Parisārājjabhayān* ti parisam patvā sārajjam<sup>18</sup> okkamanabhaṭṭam.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. catupādako.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits; K. viya.

<sup>3</sup> B. idam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pavisi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kālena; K. only once kāle.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. pañhāk<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> T. gulham.

<sup>8</sup> K. adds attham.

<sup>9</sup> T. pacchiti; B. pajjati; K. gacchati.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> appatta-.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ariyāyā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ttha; T. °tthāya.

<sup>14</sup> T. sudiṭṭhā.

<sup>15</sup> B. ājīvikābh<sup>o</sup>; K. ājīvitābh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> T. jīvika<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> T. mahāgarahābh<sup>o</sup>; B.K. garahābh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °jja-.

Imasmim sutte vattavivatṭam kathitam.

6. Chaṭṭhe jīvitaparikkhārā ti jīvitasambhārā.

*Samudānetabbā* ti samāharitabbā.

*Kasirena samudāgacchanti*<sup>1</sup> ti dukkhena uppajjanti.

*Rattibhāgam*<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> *divasabhāgam* vā ti ettha rattibhāge<sup>4</sup> ñatvā<sup>5</sup> rattibhāge yeva pakkamitabbam, rattim cañḍavālādiparipanthe<sup>6</sup> sati arunuggamanam āgametabbam; *divasabhāge*<sup>6</sup> ñatvā divā pakkamitabbam, divā paripanthe sati suriyatthamgamanam<sup>7</sup> āgametabbam.

*Samkhāpī* ti sāmaññatthassa bhāvanāpāripūri<sup>8</sup>-āgamanam<sup>9</sup> jānitvā.

*So*<sup>10</sup> *puggalo* ti padassa pana nānubandhitabbo ti iminā sambandho.

*Anāpucchā* ti idha pana tam puggalam anāpucchā pakka-mitabban ti attho.

*Api panujjamānenā* ti api nikkadḍhiyamānena.<sup>11</sup>

Evarūpo hi puggalo sace pi dārukalāpasatam vā udaka-ghaṭasatam<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> vālikammanapasatam<sup>13</sup> vā dañḍam āropeti, mā idha vasī ti nikkadḍhāpeti vā; tam khamāpetvā pi yāvajīvam so anubandhitabbo va,<sup>14</sup> na vijahitabbo.<sup>15</sup>

7. Sattame<sup>16</sup> pañca thānāni ajjhācaritun ti pañca kāraṇāni atikkamitum.

*Pāñan* ti antamaso kunthakipillikam.<sup>17</sup>

*Adinnan* ti antamaso tiṇasalākam pi parasantakam.

*Theyyasañkhātan*<sup>18</sup> ti<sup>18</sup> theyyacittena.<sup>19</sup>

*Sannidhikārakam* kāme paribhuñjitun ti sannidhim<sup>20</sup> katvā

<sup>1</sup> K. samudāharanti.

<sup>2</sup> T. bhāgam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. omit.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °vālādi°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °bhāgam.

<sup>7</sup> T. suriyatthamgamanā; P. suriyatthamgamanā; B. sūriyatthañ-gamam; K. suriyatthangamanam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pāripūriyā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds ñatvā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. yo.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nikadḍh°.

<sup>12</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. vālikāghatasatam.

<sup>14</sup> K. pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. jah°; K. vijjah°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. pañcame (!).

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °llakam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>18</sup> K. adds pi.

<sup>20</sup> T. °bhūñjiteñ ti sandhim (!).

ṭhāpetvā vatthukkāma<sup>1</sup>-kilesakāme paribhuñjituṇ abhabbo<sup>2</sup>;  
akappiyam<sup>3</sup> kāmaguṇam<sup>4</sup> sandhāy' etaṇ vuttam.

*Buddham paccakkhātun ti*<sup>5</sup> na buddho ayan ti evaṇ paṭikkhipitum.<sup>6</sup>

Dhammādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Evaṇ<sup>7</sup> tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgataṇ; pāliyaṇ pana imasmīṇ sutte agatigamanānī kathitānī.<sup>8</sup>

8. Aṭṭhame buddhādinaṇ paccakkhānāṇ kathitaṇ.

9. Navame puthujjanena saddhiṇ gahitattā āhuneyyā ti vuttam.

10. Dasame gotrabhū ti sotāpattiṇaggassa anantarapac-cayena<sup>9</sup> sikhāppattababalavavipassanācittena<sup>10</sup> samannāgato.

Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānattham eva.<sup>11</sup>

*Sambodhivaggo*<sup>12</sup> paṭhamo.

## II.

1. Dutiyassa paṭhame yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī ti 'sace satthā cārikam pakkamitukāmo assa, imasmīṇ kāle pakkameyya; handāham cārikam<sup>13</sup> gamanatthāya satthāram āpucchāmī' ti cintetvā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto upasamkami.

Āyasmā mām bhante ti so kira bhikkhu theram mahatā bhikkhuparivārena gacchantam<sup>14</sup> disvā 'ime bhikkhū Tathāgataṇ pahāya Sāriputtaṇ parivāretvā nikkhantā, gamana-vicchedam<sup>15</sup> assa karissāmī' ti aṭṭhāne<sup>16</sup> kopam<sup>17</sup> bandhitvā evamāha.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °kāmo.

<sup>2</sup> T. abhabbam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ya-.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. add buddho.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nikkhipitum.

<sup>7</sup> K. evan.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kathetvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. °paccaye na paccayo.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sikkhāpattibal°.

<sup>11</sup> T.B.K. evā ti.

<sup>12</sup> B. Sambodhivaggo.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ka-.

<sup>14</sup> K. āgacch°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vicchedanam; P. gamanacchedam.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. attihāna°.

<sup>17</sup> B. kodham.

Tattha āsajjā<sup>1</sup> ti ghattetvā.<sup>2</sup>

*Appatinissajjā*<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> akhamāpetvā accayam adesetvā.<sup>3</sup>

Kismim pana so kāraṇe āghātam bandhī ti. Therassa ki-ra Dasabalam vanditvā utthāya gacchato<sup>4</sup> cīvaraṅkaṇo<sup>5</sup> tassa sarīram phusi, vāto<sup>6</sup> paharī ti pi vadanti; ettakena āghātam bandhitvā<sup>7</sup> theram mahatā parivārena gacchantam disvā usūyamāno ‘gamanavicchedam assa karissāmī’ ti evam āha.

*Ehi tvam bhikkhū* ti satthā tassa bhikkhuno vacanam sutvā ‘na tam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Sāriputto paharī’ ti vutte ‘bhante! tumhe attano aggasāvakass’ eva pakkham vahatha, na mayhan ti mayi manopadosam katvā apāye nibbatteyyā’ ti nñatvā ‘Sāriputtam pakkosāpetvā imam attham pucchis-sāmī’ ti ekam bhikkhum āmantetvā evam āha.

*Avāpuraṇam ādāyā* ti kuñcikam gahetvā.

*Sīhanādan* ti seṭthanādam pamukhanādam<sup>9</sup> appativattiya-nādam<sup>10</sup>; evam dvihi mahātherehi ārocito bhikkhusamgho rattitiṭṭhāna-divatṭhānāni<sup>11</sup> pahāya satthu santikam agamasi.

*Khīyanadhamman*<sup>12</sup> ti kathādhammam.

*Gūthagatan*<sup>13</sup> ti gūtham eva gūthagatam.<sup>14</sup>

Sesesu pi es’ eva nayo.

*Pathavīsamend*<sup>15</sup> ti akujjhana-adussanaṭṭhena<sup>16</sup> pathaviyā samānenā; na hi paṭhavī mayi sucim nikhipantī ti somanassam karoti, na<sup>2</sup> asucim nikhipantī ti domanassam; mayham pi evarūpam cittan ti dasseti.

*Vipulenā* ti aparittena.

*Mahaggatenā* ti mahantabhāvam gatena.

*Appamāṇenā* ti vaddhitapamāṇena.

<sup>1</sup> T. āpajjā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> T. a[de]setvā; K. adassetvā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kannena.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. gacchante.

<sup>7</sup> B. bandhi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vātena.

<sup>9</sup> K. sammukha°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. tvam.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. appati<sup>v</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> divatṭhānāni; B. divatṭhānāni.

<sup>12</sup> T. khīyadh°; K. khīyad<sup>h</sup>°. <sup>13</sup> K. gūdha° and gūdham.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. paṭhavi°.

<sup>16</sup> B. only akujjhanaṭṭhena; K. akujjhanaṭṭhena aduss°.

*Averendā* ti akusalavera-puggalaverararahitena.

*Arya-pajjhendā* ti niddukkhena<sup>1</sup> vigatadomanassena.

*So<sup>2</sup> idhā* ti so<sup>3</sup> anupat̄hitakāyānupassanāsatipat̄thāno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu evam kareyya,<sup>4</sup> mādiso<sup>4</sup> katham̄ evarūpañ karisati bhante ti paṭhamam̄ sīhanādañ nadi.

Evam sabbattha yojanā veditabbā.

*Rajoharayan* ti<sup>5</sup> rājakuḍādīnañ<sup>6</sup> na sammajjanīyā sammajjanti, colakena<sup>7</sup> pana puñchanti, tass' etapi nāmam̄.

*Kaḷopihattho*<sup>8</sup> ti pacchihattho ulkkalihattho vā.

*Nantakurāśī*<sup>9</sup> ti antacchinapilotikavasano.<sup>10</sup>

*Sūrato*<sup>11</sup> ti sucisilo soraceena samannāgato.

*Sudanto* ti suṭṭhu damatham̄ upagato.

*Suvinūto* ti<sup>12</sup> susikkhito.<sup>13</sup>

*Na kiñci*<sup>14</sup> hiñsatāti ti visāññādisu gañhantam pi piṭṭhim<sup>15</sup> parimajjantam pi na kiñci<sup>14</sup> viheṭheti.

*Usabhacchinnavisāññasamena*<sup>16</sup> ti usabhassa<sup>17</sup> chinnavisāñassa cittasadisena.

*Attīyeyyā*<sup>18</sup> ti atṭo<sup>19</sup> pīlito<sup>20</sup> bhaveyya.

*Harāyeyyā* ti lajjeyya.

*Jiguccheyyā*<sup>21</sup> ti jiguccham̄ āpajjeyya.

*Medakathālikān*<sup>22</sup> ti<sup>23</sup> medakathālikā vuccati sūnakārakehi<sup>23</sup> yūsanikkhamanatthāya tattha tattha katacchiddā<sup>24</sup> thālikā.

*Parihareyyā* ti māmsassa pūretvā ukkhipitvā gaccheyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. nidu°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anupat̄hitasatikāyā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. kareyyāti so.

<sup>5</sup> B. continues rajasammajjanacolakam̄. ‘Pāda-puñchanan’ ti tass' eva nāmam̄.

<sup>6</sup> T.K. ‘kulānam̄.

<sup>7</sup> T. col°.

<sup>8</sup> T.B. kal°; M<sub>10</sub> khal°.

<sup>9</sup> K. nantika°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °pilotikā°.

<sup>11</sup> K. surato.

<sup>12</sup> T. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. read Susikkhito ti suṭṭhu sikkhito.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> piṭṭhim.

<sup>14</sup> K. kañci.

<sup>16</sup> T. ubha-.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ubhacchinna°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> addhīyeyyā; T. addhi°; B. attī°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. addho.

<sup>21</sup> T. jikucch°.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. sūnakāraghe.

<sup>20</sup> T. pīl°.

<sup>22</sup> B. omits.

<sup>24</sup> P. katacchiddā.

*Chiddāvachiddan*<sup>1</sup> ti parittamahantehi chiddehi saman-nāgatam.

*Uggiharantan*<sup>2</sup> ti uparimukhehi chiddehi nikhamamāna-yūsam.

*Paggharantan*<sup>2</sup> ti adhomukhehi nikhamamānayūsam; evam assa sakalasarīram yūsamakkhitam<sup>3</sup> bhavyeyya.

*Chiddāvachiddan* ti navahi vaṇamukhehi parittamahanta-chiddam<sup>4</sup>; evam ettha<sup>5</sup> atṭhama-naavamehi dvīhi<sup>6</sup> aṅgehi thero attano sañcire nicchandarāgatam kathesi.

*Atha kho*<sup>7</sup> so bhikkhū ti evam therena navahi kāraṇehi sihanāde<sup>8</sup> nadite atha so bhikkhu.<sup>9</sup>

*Accayo* ti aparādho.

*Mam accagamā* ti mam atikkamma abhibhavitvā pavatto.

*Patigāṇhātū*<sup>10</sup> ti khamatu.

*Āyatim samvarāyā* ti anāgate samvaranatthāya, puna evarūpassa aparādhassa akaraṇatthāya.

*Taghā* ti ekamsena.

*Yathādhamman paṭikarosi*<sup>11</sup> ti yathā dhammo ṭhito, tath’ eva karosi<sup>12</sup>; khamāpesi<sup>13</sup> ti vuttam hoti.

*Tam*<sup>14</sup> te mayam patigāṇhāmā<sup>15</sup> ti tam tava<sup>16</sup> aparādham mayam khamāma.

*Vuddhi*<sup>17</sup> h’ esā bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye ti esā bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye Buddhassa bhagavato sāsane vuddhi<sup>18</sup> nāma. Katamā? accayam accayato disvā yathādhamman paṭikaritvā āyatim<sup>19</sup> samvarāpajjanā.

Desanam<sup>20</sup> pana puggalādhiṭṭhānam karonto yo accayam

<sup>1</sup> T. only chiddan; P. notes: chiddam vicchiddam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tin; T. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. yūsapakkhitam; B. sumakkhitam.

<sup>4</sup> B. °mahantam chiddam.

<sup>5</sup> B. evam etam.

<sup>6</sup> K. omits (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omit.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °nādam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhikkhū ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. patigāṇhatū; K. patigāṇhātū.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. karohi.

<sup>11</sup> T. only karosi.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. tan.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °pehī.

<sup>17</sup> K. vuddhi.

<sup>15</sup> T. paganh°; B.K. patigāṇh° throughout.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. vuddhi.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. tvam.

<sup>19</sup> P. āyati.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. vuddhi.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. desanā.

*accayato disvā yathādhhammam paṭikaroti āyatim<sup>1</sup> saṇṇvaram āpajjati ti āha.*

*Phalatī ti sace hi therō na khameyya, tassa bhikkhuno tatth' eva sattadhā muddhā<sup>2</sup> phaleyya<sup>3</sup>; tasmā bhagavā evam āha.*

*Sace mām so ti sace maiṇ ayaṇ bhikkhu 'khamāhī' ti evam vadati.*

*Khamatu ca me so ti ayam pi c' āyasmā mayham khamatū ti evam therō tassa<sup>4</sup> accayaṇ patigāṇhitvā sayam pi tam satthu<sup>5</sup> sammukhe khamāpēti.*

2. Dutiye *sa-upādisesan* ti *sa-upādānasesam*.<sup>6</sup>

*Anupādisesan* ti *upādānasesakarahitam*<sup>7</sup> niggahaṇam.<sup>8</sup>

*Mattasokārī* ti *pamāṇakārī<sup>9</sup>* na *paripūrakārī*.<sup>10</sup>

*Na<sup>11</sup> tāvāyan<sup>12</sup> Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi* ti appaṭibhānam<sup>13</sup> nāma bhagavato n' atthi, na tāvāham imam dhammapariyāyaṇ kathesin ti<sup>14</sup> ayaṇ pan' ettha attho.

*Mā imam dhammapariyāyan sutvā pamādaṇ āhariṇisū* ti mayam kira catuhi apāyehi muttā ti upari arahattathāya viriyam akarontā mā pamādaṇ āpajjim̄su.

*Pañhādhippāyena bhāsita<sup>15</sup> ti tayā<sup>16</sup> pucchitassa<sup>17</sup> pañhassa sabhāgena<sup>18</sup> kathito ti dasseti.*

Imesam pana navannam puggalānam bhavesu chandarāgavinodanattham etam eva aṭṭhuppattim<sup>19</sup> katvā 'seyyathā pi bhikkhave appamattako pi gūtho duggandho hoti, evam eva kho<sup>20</sup> alham<sup>21</sup> bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṇ

<sup>1</sup> P. āyati.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. muddham.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. phāl<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> K. inserts ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. vā for tam satthu.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *sa-upādāyasesam*; B. *supādisesam*.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *upādāyasesakarahitam*; B. *upādisesarakarhitam*; K. *upādāna-sesarahitam*.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niggamanam; B. nikkhamaṇam.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> T. °pūranakāra; B. °pūriko; K. °pūrikārī.

<sup>11</sup> T. na tāva mayham; M<sub>10</sub> na va tāva mayham; P. notes na tāva khvāyam.

<sup>12</sup> K. °bhāṇam.

<sup>13</sup> K. kathessanti.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °tā.

<sup>15</sup> K. tassa.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. pucchita.

<sup>17</sup> B. °bhāvena.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. atthu°.

<sup>19</sup> B. khvāhān.

na van̄nemi<sup>1</sup> antamaso accharāsamghātāhattam<sup>2</sup> pi' ti\* imam suttantam<sup>3</sup> abhāsi. Na kevalañ ca etesam yeva navannam puggalānam gati nibaddhā; yesam<sup>4</sup> pana kulānam tīpi sarañāni pañca silāni ekam salākabhattam<sup>5</sup> ekam<sup>6</sup> pakkhiyabhattam<sup>6</sup> ekam vassāvāslakam ekā pokkharanī<sup>7</sup> eko āvāso evarūpāni nibaddhapuññāni atthi, tesam<sup>8</sup> pi gati nibaddhā; sotāpannasadisān' eva tāni kulāñ<sup>9</sup> ti.

3. Tatiye *dīthidhammadhavedaniyan*<sup>10</sup> ti imasmiñnev<sup>11</sup> attabhāve vipaccanakakammam.<sup>12</sup>

*Samparāyavedaniyan* ti dutiye attabhāve vipaccanakakammam.<sup>13</sup>

*Sukhavedaniyan* ti sukhavedanājanakakammam.<sup>14</sup>

*Dukkhavedaniyan* ti dukkhavedanājanakakammam.<sup>15</sup>

*Paripakkavedaniyan* ti laddhavipākavāram.

*Aparipakkavedaniyan* ti aladdhavipākavāram.

*Bahuvedaniyan* ti bahuvipākadāyakam.

*Appavedaniyan* ti na<sup>16</sup> bahuvipākadāyakam.

<sup>17</sup>*Avedaniyan* ti vipākavedanāya<sup>18</sup> adāyakam.<sup>18</sup>

Imasmim sutte vaṭṭavivatṭam kathitam.

4. Catutthe *Samiddhi*<sup>19</sup> ti attabhāvasamiddhatāya evam laddhanāmo therassa saddhivihārikathero.

*Kim-ārammañā* ti kim-paccayā.

*Samkappavitakkā* ti samkappabhūtā vitakkā.

*Nāmarūpārammañā* ti nāmarūpapaccayā.

\* A. I, 34 (30).

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> van̄ne pi (!).

<sup>2</sup> B. °samghāta°.

<sup>3</sup> B. suttam.

<sup>4</sup> T. repeats.

<sup>5</sup> B. salākābh°.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits; K. ekam pakkhikabh°.

<sup>7</sup> T. °pi.

<sup>8</sup> T. te tesam.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. °ni (without ti).

<sup>10</sup> B. °vedanīyan throughout.

<sup>11</sup> B. imasmim yev'; K. imasmim yeva.

<sup>12</sup> T. vipaccanakammam. <sup>13</sup> T. vipaccakkhakammam.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>. T. °janakam kammam.

<sup>15</sup> T. °janakam kammam; M<sub>10</sub> °janakam alone. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>17</sup> T. adds Vedaniyan ti vipā[ka]vedanāya dāyakam; K. adds Vedaniyan ti vipākadāyakam.

<sup>18</sup> K. na vipākadāyakam; M<sub>10</sub> has adāyakam.

<sup>19</sup> T. samādhī.

Iminā cattārō arūpakkhaṇḍhā<sup>1</sup> bhūtūpādāyārūpañ<sup>2</sup> ca vitakkānām pacceyo<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> dasseti.

*Kra*<sup>5</sup> nānattam<sup>6</sup> gacchanti<sup>7</sup> ti kasmiñ<sup>8</sup> thāne nānāsabha-vatam<sup>9</sup> nemattam<sup>10</sup> gacchanti.<sup>7</sup>

*Dhātusū*<sup>11</sup> ti rūpadhātu-ādisu; añño<sup>12</sup> yeva hi rūpavitakko, aññe<sup>13</sup> saddavitakkādayo ti.

*Phassasamudayā* ti sampayuttaphassapaccayā.<sup>12</sup>

*Vedanāsamosaraṇā* ti tisso vedanā samosaraṇā<sup>13</sup>; ettakena kusalākusalamissakā kathitā.

*Samādhipamukhā* ti ādayo pana apacaya-pakkhikā ti veditabbā.

Tattha pubbaṅgamatṭhena<sup>14</sup> jetṭhakaṭṭhena vā samādhī pamukham<sup>15</sup> etesan ti *samādhipamukhā*; jetṭhakakāraṇaṭṭhena sati adhipateyyā<sup>16</sup> etesan ti *satādhipateyyā*; magga-paññā uttarā etesan ti *paññuttarā*; phalavimuttiñ patvā sārappattā honti ti *vimutisārā*; ārammaṇavasena amatañ<sup>17</sup> nibbānam ogāhitvā tattha patiṭṭhitā ti *amatogadhā*.

*Tena ca mā maññi*<sup>18</sup> ti tena vissajjanena ‘ahamp aggasāvakena pucchite<sup>19</sup> pañhe vissajjesin<sup>20</sup>, ti mā mānañ<sup>21</sup> vā dap-pam vā akāsi<sup>22</sup> ti.

5. Pañicame tīpi cattāri vassāni<sup>23</sup> vassagaṇā, aneke vassagaṇā uppānnā<sup>24</sup> assā ti *anekavassaganiko*.

*Tass' assū*<sup>25</sup> ti tassa bhaveyyum.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °kkhandhe.

<sup>2</sup> T. bhūta-upād°; B. bhūtupād°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °yā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kāp.

<sup>6</sup> B. nānāttam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. gacchatī (gacchati).

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tasmiñ; K. kismiñ.

<sup>9</sup> T. dhātuso; B.K. dhātūsū.

<sup>10</sup> T. aññe.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> añño.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °phassasamudayā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samāsayañvā; T. samāyañvā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °gamanatṭhena.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pamukhā.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pateyyo; T. °adhipateyyā; K. adhipateyyañ.

<sup>17</sup> K. amata-.

<sup>18</sup> T. maññasi; M<sub>10</sub> has Nevāhañ maññi (!); K. reads Tena vā mā maññi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tena.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °jjesī.

<sup>21</sup> T. manāp.

<sup>22</sup> T.B.K. °si (without ti).

<sup>23</sup> B. continues gaṇiko vassagaño upp°.

<sup>24</sup> T.B. uppannassa.

<sup>25</sup> T. tass' asū.

*Abhedanamukhānī* ti na kenaci bhinditvā katāni, kevalam kammasamuṭṭhitān' eva vanamukhānī.<sup>1</sup>

*Jegucchiyaññevā<sup>2</sup>* ti jrucchitabbam eva paṭikkūlam<sup>3</sup> eva.

*Cātumahābhūtikassā<sup>4</sup>* ti catumahābhūtamayassa.

*Odanakummāsapacayassā<sup>5</sup>* ti odanena c' eva kummāsenā ca upacitassa vadḍhitassa.

*Aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammas-sd<sup>6</sup>* ti hutvā abhāvatthēna aniccadhammassa, duggandhavighātatthāya<sup>7</sup> nānāvilepanena<sup>8</sup> uchchādanadhammassa, aṅgapaccāṅgābādhavinodanatthāya<sup>9</sup> sambāhanaparimaddana-dhammassa,<sup>10</sup> daharakālē vā ūrusu<sup>11</sup> sayāpetvā gabbhava-sena<sup>12</sup> dussaṅthitānam tesam tesam<sup>13</sup> aṅgapaccāṅgānam<sup>14</sup> sampādanattham<sup>15</sup> aṅchanapilanādivasena<sup>16</sup> parimaddana-dhammassa; evam pariharitassāpi ca<sup>17</sup> bhedanaviddham-sanadhammassa, bhijjanavikiraññasabhāvass'<sup>17</sup> evā ti attho. Ettha ca aniccapadena<sup>18</sup> c' eva bhedanaviddham-sanapadehi c' assa atthagamo<sup>19</sup> kathito, sesehi samudayo.

*Nibbindathā* ti ukkaṇṭhatha pajahatha imam käyan ti dasseti.

Ebam imasmim sutte balavavipassanā kathitā.

6. *Chatṭham* vuttanayam eva; *paññāsisena<sup>20</sup>* pan' ettha fiññam eva kathitam.

7. Sattame *na manāpena paccutthenti<sup>21</sup>* ti manavaḍḍha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vana°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jrucchā yevā; T. digucchā yevā; B. jegucchi yevā; I. jegucchiyam yevā.

<sup>3</sup> T.B.K. paṭikkūlam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. catumahābh°; B. cātumahābh°.

<sup>5</sup> T. bhojanakummāsapacayassā.

<sup>6</sup> T. °parimaddabhedana°. <sup>7</sup> K. duggandhanigh°.

<sup>8</sup> B. tanuvil°; K. anuvil°. <sup>9</sup> T. °vinodatthāya.

<sup>10</sup> T.K. sambāhanena pari°; B. khuddakasambāhanena pari°.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. ūrusu. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gabbhāv°.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

<sup>14</sup> T.B. aṅgānam.

<sup>15</sup> B. saṅthānasamp°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °pil°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °vikiraññasabhāvass'.

<sup>18</sup> B. aniccasaddena.

<sup>19</sup> T. atthagamo.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. saññī°.

<sup>21</sup> T. pacutthanti; K. paccupatthenti.

nena<sup>1</sup> manañ<sup>2</sup> alliyanākārena<sup>3</sup> āsanā vuṭṭhāya na<sup>4</sup> paccug-  
gamanam̄ karonti.

*Na manāpena abhiwādenūti ti na pañcapatiṭṭhitena vandanti.  
Asaṅkaccañ denūti ti acittikārenā<sup>5</sup> denti.*

*No sakkaccañ ti sahatthā na<sup>6</sup> denti.*

*Na upaniśidanti dhammasavaṇāyāti ti dhammam̄ suṇis-  
sāmā ti na samīpe nisidanti.*

*Na rasiyantī<sup>7</sup> ti na<sup>8</sup> tussanti<sup>9</sup> ghaṭapitīthe āsitta<sup>10</sup>-udakam̄  
viya vivatṭetvā<sup>11</sup> gacchati.<sup>12</sup>*

8. Atṭhame veneyyajjhāsayavasena mettābhāvanañ pak-  
khipitvā navāṅgasamannāgato ti vuttam̄.

9. Navame vippaṭisāriniyo ti vippaṭisāritam̄<sup>13</sup> maikubhā-  
vam̄ āpajjimhā.<sup>14</sup>

*Hīnam̄ kāyan ti uparidevalokam̄ upādāya hetṭhimo hino  
ti<sup>14</sup> vuccati.<sup>14</sup>*

*No ca kho yathāsatti<sup>15</sup>-yathābalam̄ saṃvibhajimhā ti attano  
sattiyā ca balassa ca anurūpena silavantānam̄ saṃvibhāgañ  
katvā na bhuñjimhā.<sup>16</sup>*

10. Dasame api nu te gahapati kule dānam̄ dīyati<sup>17</sup> ti na  
idañ<sup>18</sup> bhagavā bhikkhusamghassa dānam̄<sup>19</sup> sandhāya puc-  
chati; setṭhissa hi ghare bhikkhusamghassa niccam̄ pañ-  
tadānam̄ dīyati,<sup>17</sup> na tam̄ satthā na<sup>14</sup> jānāti, lokiyamahā-  
janassa pana diyamānam̄<sup>20</sup> dānam̄ atthi, tam lūkham̄<sup>21</sup> hoti,  
setṭhissa cittam̄ na pīneti,<sup>22</sup> tam̄ pucchāmī<sup>23</sup> ti<sup>23</sup> pucchati.

<sup>1</sup> T. °vaḍḍhena.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mana-; B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> T.B. alliyanaken' ākārena.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. before karonti.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kāranena; K. acitti.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits; M<sub>10</sub> before sahatthā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>P. rasiyantī; B. sussusantī.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> K. āsittam̄.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vivaddhetvā; B. vatt̄etvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. gacchanti ti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sārikan̄.

<sup>13</sup> B. °mha.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits.

<sup>15</sup> T. °sattim; M<sub>10</sub> only sattim.

<sup>16</sup> B. bhajimhā.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. diyyatī and diyyati (T. dīyyati).

<sup>18</sup> B.K. yidam̄.

<sup>19</sup> K. dinnadānam̄.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> diyamāna; B. diyyamāna; K. diyyamānam̄.

<sup>21</sup> T. lūkham̄.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pīneti; T. phīneti.

<sup>23</sup> B.K. omit.

*Kanājakan*<sup>1</sup> ti sakundakabbhattam, sakundakehi<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> kanikataṇḍuleh' eva<sup>5</sup> pakkam.

*Bilāṅgadutiyam*<sup>6</sup> ti kañjiyadutiyam.<sup>7</sup>

*Asakkaccam deti* ti asakkaritvā deti,<sup>8</sup> acittikārena dakkhineyye agāravena deti.

*Asahatthā deti* ti sahatthena adatvā parahatthena deti, āṇattimattam eva karotī ti attho.

*Apaviddham*<sup>9</sup> deti ti na nirantaram deti,<sup>10</sup> samvaccharika<sup>11</sup>-sonḍavalli<sup>12</sup> viya hoti.

*Anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti* ti na kammañ ca phalañ ca sad-dahitvā deti.

*Yattha yathā* ti tisu kulasampadāsu yasmim yasmim kule.

*Na ulārāya*<sup>13</sup> bhattabhogāyāti ti ādisu nānagarase<sup>14</sup> purāṇasālibhojane<sup>15</sup> upanīte<sup>16</sup> cittam na namati, ‘harath’ etam rogaવાદ્ધહનાન’ ti vatvā yena vā tena vā dākena<sup>17</sup> saddhim sakundakabbhattam<sup>18</sup> amatam viya sampiyāyanto<sup>19</sup> bhuñjati, kāsikādisu varavatthesu upanitesu ‘harath’ etāni nivāsentassa paṭicchādetum pi na sakkonti,<sup>20</sup> gattesu pi na sañṭhahantī’ ti vatvā nālikera<sup>21</sup>-sāṭakamūlatacasadisāni<sup>22</sup> pana thūlavatthāni imāni nivāsento nivatthabhāvam pi jānāti, paṭicchādetabbam pi paṭicchādentī ti sampiyāyamāno nivāseti, hatthiyāna-assayāna-rathayāna<sup>23</sup>-suvaṇṇasivi-

<sup>1</sup> T. kanājō; K. kāñjājō.

<sup>3</sup> B. akundō.

<sup>2</sup> K. sakundakam bhō.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> taṇḍulehi eva.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. kañjika°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. bil°.

<sup>8</sup> K. continues Apacittim karvā deti ti apacittikārena dakkhineyye and so on.

<sup>9</sup> K. °vittham.

<sup>12</sup> T.K. °valli; B. °bali.

<sup>10</sup> K. adds chaddetukāmo viya hutvā vammike godham pakkhipanto viya deti.

<sup>14</sup> B. °rasa-.

<sup>11</sup> B. °kam.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. sugandhasāli° (mentioned by P. as v.l.); K. reads °rasesu gandhasāli°.

<sup>17</sup> T. kañjikena.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nite.

<sup>19</sup> B. sampiyāyamāno.

<sup>18</sup> T. kundakakattikabhb°.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. nāli°; K. °kerassa.

<sup>20</sup> T. °nti ti.

<sup>23</sup> B. omits rathayāna.

<sup>22</sup> K. sāṭakakatamūla°.

kâdisu upanîtesu<sup>1</sup> ‘harath’ etâni calâcalâni,<sup>2</sup> na sakkâ ettha<sup>3</sup> nisiditun’ ti vatvâ jajjararathake upanîte ‘ayam niccalo, ettha sukhâñ nisiditun’ ti<sup>4</sup> tamî sâdiyati.

*Na ulâresu pañcasu kânaguvesâ* ti alamkatapatiyattâ rûpavatiyo itthiyo disvâ ‘yakkhiniyo maññe etâ khâditukâmâ, kim etâhî’ ti yathâsukhen’ eva<sup>5</sup> vîtinâmeti.

*Na sussusanti* ti sotun<sup>6</sup> na icchanti, na saddahantî ti<sup>7</sup> attho.

*Na sotam odahantî* ti kathitassa savanatthâñ sotappa-sâdam<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> odahanti.

*Sakkacca* ti âdini vuttavipariyâyena<sup>10</sup> veditabbâni.

*Velamo* ti jâti-gotta-rûpa-bhoga-saddhâ-paññâdîhi mari-yâdavelañ<sup>11</sup> atikkantehi ulârehi gunehi samannâgatattâ evam laddhanâmo.

*So evarîpañ dânam<sup>12</sup> adâsi mahâdânan* ti ettha ayam ânupubbî<sup>13</sup> kathâ:

So kira atîte Bârâñasiyâñ purohitagehe patîsandhiñ gañhi. Velâmakumâro ti ‘ssa nâmam<sup>14</sup> akamîsu. So sołasa-vassakâle<sup>15</sup> Bârâñasirijakumârena<sup>16</sup> saddhiñ sippuggahañ-attham<sup>17</sup> Takkasilam agamâsi. Te ubho pi disâpâmok-khassa âcariyassa santike sippam paññhapayîmsu. Yathâ ca te, evam aññe pi Jambudipe caturâsitisahassa râjakumârâ. Bodhisatto attanâ<sup>18</sup> gahitagahitañthânañ<sup>19</sup> piñthi-âcariyo hutvâ caturâsiti-kumârasahassâñi<sup>20</sup> sikkhâpeti. Sayam pi sołasavassehi gahetabbasippam<sup>21</sup> tîhi vassehi uggañhi. Âcariyo ‘Velâmakumârassa<sup>22</sup> sippam paguñan’ ti ñatvâ

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °nîtâsu.

<sup>2</sup> B. calacalâni; K. yânâni.

<sup>3</sup> K. adds sukhâñ.

<sup>4</sup> K. adds vatvâ.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. yathâphâsuken’ eva.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sotun.

<sup>7</sup> T.K. add pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. before sotappasâdam (M<sub>10</sub> only sota!).

<sup>9</sup> T. °pariyayena.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only velam; K. mariyâdânam v°.

<sup>11</sup> T. ñânam! (!).

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °pubba; K. °pubbi-.

<sup>13</sup> K. °vassikakâle.

<sup>14</sup> T. Bârâñasi°; K. Bârâñasî° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> B. sippagg°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °no.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. gahitañthâne.

<sup>18</sup> B. râjakumâra°.

<sup>19</sup> K. gahetabbam s°.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> V ° mostly.

‘ so<sup>1</sup> Velāmo mayā ūtām sabbam jānātū, tumhe sabbe pi samaggā gantvā etassa<sup>2</sup> santike<sup>3</sup> sippam uggañhathā’ ti caturāsīti-kumārasahassāni Bodhisattassa niyyādesi.<sup>4</sup> Bodhisatto ācariyam vanditvā caturāsīti-kumārasahassaparivāro<sup>5</sup> nikhamitvā ekam āsannanagaram<sup>6</sup> patvā tam<sup>3</sup> nagarasāmikam rājakumāram uggañhāpetvā tassa sippe paguṇe jāte tam<sup>3</sup> tatth’ eva<sup>7</sup> nivattesi.<sup>8</sup> Eten’ upāyena caturāsīti-nagarasahassāni<sup>9</sup> gantvā caturāsītiyā<sup>10</sup> rājakumārānam sippam paguṇam kāretvā tasmin̄ tasmin̄ nagare tam tam nivattetvā Bārāṇasirājumāram ādāya Bārāṇasim paccāgañchi.<sup>11</sup> Tattha Bārāṇasirājumāram pariyositasippam rajje abhisiñcimsu, Bodhisattassa<sup>12</sup> purohitatthānam adamsu.

Te pi caturāsītisahassa rājakumārā sakesu<sup>13</sup> sakesu rajesu abhisekam patvā anusamvaccharam Bārāṇasirañño upatthānam āgacchanti. Te rājānam disvā Velāmassa sanitikam gantvā ‘ācariya! amhe rajesu patiṭṭhitā,<sup>14</sup> vadeyyātha yen’ attho’ ti vatvā gacchanti. Tesam gamanāgamanakāle<sup>15</sup> sakata sandamānikagāvigoṇakukkuṭasūkarādayo<sup>16</sup> gañhantānam<sup>17</sup> janapado ativiya upadduto<sup>18</sup> hoti. Mahājano sannipatitvā rājañgane kandati. Rājā Velāmam pak-kositvā ‘ācariya! upadduto<sup>18</sup> janapado, rājāno gamanāgamanakāle mahāvilopam karonti, manussā sandhāretum na sakkonti, janapadapilāya<sup>19</sup> upasamane<sup>20</sup> ekam upāyam

<sup>1</sup> T.K. tātā.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> K. °eti; M<sub>10</sub> has niyā°, T. niyyā°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> caturāsītisahassakumāraparivāro.

<sup>6</sup> K. āsannam nag°.

<sup>7</sup> B. tattha.

<sup>8</sup> K. nivatteti.

<sup>9</sup> T. caturāsītim naṅg°.

<sup>10</sup> T. °asīti.

<sup>11</sup> T. °gacchi; B. reads agamāsi, and continues Manussā kumāram pariyośita°.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. Velāmassa.

<sup>13</sup> T. sake; K. only once sakesu.

<sup>14</sup> K. amhesu rajesu patiṭṭhitese.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. āgamanāgamanakāle; B. āgamanakāle.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °gona°.

<sup>17</sup> T. °tādinām, corr. to °tānam.

<sup>18</sup> K. °ddūto.

<sup>19</sup> T. °pilāya; K. janapadassa p°.

<sup>20</sup> B. °samiam; K. sametum.

karothā' ti. 'Sādhu, mahārāja ! upāyaṇi karissāmi,<sup>1</sup> tum-hākum yattakena janapadenā attho, tam paricchinditvā gaṇhathā' ti. Rājā tathā akāsi. Velāmo caturāśitiyā rājasalfassānaṇi jānapade vicāretvā cakkanaṁbhīyaṇi are viya rañño janapadasmīṇi<sup>2</sup> osārāpesi.<sup>3</sup> Tato paṭṭhāya te rājāno ḍagacehantā pi<sup>4</sup> attano attano janapaden' eva sañca-ranti, amhākam jānapado ti vilopam na karonti, rājagāra-vena rañño janapadam pi na pītentī.<sup>5</sup> Janapadā sannisinnā nissaddā niravā<sup>6</sup> ahesum. Sabbe rājāno haṭṭhatutṭhā<sup>7</sup> 'yena yena<sup>8</sup> vo<sup>9</sup> ācariya attho, tam amhākam vadathā<sup>10</sup>, ti pavārayim̄su. Velāmo sisam̄ nahāto<sup>11</sup> attano anto<sup>12</sup> ni-vesane sattaratanaparipūrānam gabbhānam dvārāni vivarāpetvā yāva sattamā kulaparivatṭā<sup>13</sup> sañcitaṇi<sup>14</sup> dhanam oloketvā āyavayaṇi<sup>15</sup> upadhāretvā 'mayā sakala-Jambudi-pam khobhentena dānam dātum vatṭatī' ti rañño ārocetvā Gaṅgātire dvādasayojanikā uddhanapantiyo kāretvā<sup>16</sup> tas-mīṇi<sup>17</sup> tasmiṇi thāne sappimadhuṇḍitatilataṇḍulādiṇam thapanatthāya mahākoṭṭhāgārāni patiṭṭhāpetvā<sup>18</sup> etasmiṇi<sup>18</sup> etasmiṇi<sup>18</sup> thāne ettakā<sup>19</sup> ettakā janā samvidahatha, yaṇi kiñci manussānaṇi laddhabbanī nāma atthi, tato ekasmim pi asati mayhaṇi ārocceyyathā<sup>20</sup> 'ti manusse samvidhāya 'asukadivasato paṭṭhāya Velāmabrahmāṇassa dānam bhuñ-jantū<sup>21</sup>' ti nagare bherim carāpetvā<sup>22</sup> 'dānaggam pariniṭ-thitan' ti dānayuttchi ārocite sahassagghanakam<sup>23</sup> nivā-

<sup>1</sup> T. °ma.<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pade.<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> osarāpesi; B. oropesi.<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nti, omits pi; K. adds gacchantā pi.<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. pil<sup>o</sup>.<sup>6</sup> T.K. nīravā; M<sub>10</sub> nivaravā.<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> haṭṭhā tu<sup>o</sup>.<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.K. om̄it.<sup>9</sup> B. om̄its.<sup>10</sup> T.B. vadethā.<sup>11</sup> B. nhāto.<sup>12</sup> B.K. om̄it.<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vaddhā.<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °cita; B.K. ṭhapitam (B. thap<sup>o</sup>).<sup>15</sup> B. khayavayaṇi.<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kārāpetvā.<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ṭhāpetvā.<sup>18</sup> B. ekekuṣmin.<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> om̄its; T. inserts janā.<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °yyathā.<sup>21</sup> B. bhūtan.<sup>22</sup> K. °cārāp<sup>o</sup>.<sup>23</sup> K. °gghanikam both times, adds here vattham.

setvā pañcasatagghanakam ekamsam kātvā sabbalampākārabhūsito dānavimamsanatthāya phalikavaṇṇassa<sup>1</sup> udakassa suvaṇṇabhiṅgāram<sup>2</sup> pūretvā ‘imasmin loke sace imam dānam patiggahetum yuttarūpā<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇeyyā<sup>4</sup> puggalā atthi, idam udakam nikhamitvā paṭhavim gaṇhātu; sace n’ atthi, evam eva tiṭṭhatū’ ti saccakiriyam katvā bhiṅgāram<sup>5</sup> adhomukham akāsi. Udakam dhammadarakena<sup>6</sup> gahitam viya ahosi. Bodhisatto ‘suñño vata bho Jambudipo, ekapuggalo pi dakkhinam patiggahetuṁ yuttarūpo n’ atthi’ ti vippatisāram akatvā ‘sace dāyakassa vasenāyam<sup>7</sup> dakkhinā visujjhissati, udakam nikhamitvā paṭhavim gaṇhātu<sup>8</sup>’ ti cintesi. Phalikavatṭisadisam<sup>9</sup> udakam nikhamitvā paṭhavim gaṇhi. Idāni dānam dassāmī ti dānaggam patvā<sup>10</sup> dānam oloketvā yāguvelāya yāgum, khajjakavelāya khajakam, bhojanavelāya bhojanam dāpesi.<sup>11</sup> Eten’ eva nihārena divase divase dānam diyati.<sup>12</sup> Tasmim kho pana dānagge ‘idam nāma atthi idam<sup>13</sup> n’ atthi’ ti vattabbam n’ atthi. Idam<sup>14</sup> dānam ettagamatten’ eva na<sup>15</sup> niṭṭham gamissati ti rattasuvannam niharāpetvā suvaṇṇapātiṁ<sup>16</sup> kārāpetvā<sup>17</sup> caturāsiti-suvaṇṇapātisahassādīnam<sup>18</sup> atthāya caturāsiti-rājasahassānam sāsanam pahiṇi.<sup>19</sup> Rājāno ‘cirassam vata mayam ācariyena anuggahitā’ ti sabbam sampādetvā pesesum. Dāne diyamāne<sup>12</sup> yeva sattavassāni sattamāsā atikkantā. Atha brāhmaṇo hiraññam bhājetvā dānam dassāmī ti mahante okāse dānam sajjāpesi, sajjāpetvā caturāsiti<sup>20</sup>-suvaṇṇapātisahassāni ādim<sup>21</sup> katvā koṭito paṭṭhāya adāsi.

<sup>1</sup> P. phaṭ<sup>o</sup>.<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhīmkāram; T. suvannam bhīmkāram.<sup>3</sup> T. yutarūpa.<sup>4</sup> B.K. °yya.<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. bhīmkāram; K. suvaṇṇabhiṅgāram.<sup>6</sup> B. dhammadarakena.<sup>7</sup> K. vasena.<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gaṇhātu.<sup>9</sup> P. phaṭ<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>10</sub> °vaddhisadisam; B.K. °vaṇṇasadisam.<sup>10</sup> K. gantvā.<sup>11</sup> K. yāpesi.<sup>12</sup> T. diyy<sup>o</sup>; B.K. diyy<sup>o</sup>.<sup>12</sup> B. inserts nāma.<sup>14</sup> B. idāni tam.<sup>15</sup> B. omits.<sup>16</sup> B. °pātiyo.<sup>17</sup> B.K. kāretvā.<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sahassānam (=v.l. in P.).<sup>19</sup> T. pahiṇi.<sup>20</sup> T. °āśītiṁ.<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ādi.

Tattha *rūpiyāpūrāṇī* ti rajatakatthī<sup>1</sup>-rajataphālā<sup>2</sup>-rajatamāsakehi<sup>3</sup> pūrāṇi. Pātiyo pana khuddikā<sup>4</sup> ti na salakkhetabbā; ekakarīsappamāṇe bhūmibhāge catasso va pātiyo, thapayiṇsu<sup>5</sup>; pātimakulaṇ<sup>6</sup> navaratanaṇ<sup>7</sup> hoti, mukhavatṭito patṭhāya atṭharatanāṇ<sup>7</sup>; mukhavatṭiyā<sup>8</sup> chayutto<sup>9</sup> ajāññaratho anupariyāyati.<sup>10</sup> Dadamāno pātiyā bāhirantena vaggavagge paṭiggaḥake thapetvā paṭhamam pātiyam<sup>11</sup> pakkhittam datvā<sup>12</sup> pacchā sandhisandhito<sup>13</sup> viyojetvā<sup>14</sup> pātin<sup>15</sup> ti evam caturāśitī<sup>16</sup>-pātisahassāni adāsi.

*Rūpiyāpāti-*ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Etthāpi<sup>17</sup> ca suvaṇṇapūrāṇī ti suvaṇṇakatthī<sup>18</sup>-suvaṇṇaphālā<sup>19</sup>-suvaṇṇamāsakehi pūrāṇi, *kiraññapūrāṇī* ti sattavidhavararatanassa<sup>20</sup> pūrāṇi,<sup>21</sup> *soraññālamkārāṇī* ti suvaṇṇālamkārāni,<sup>22</sup> *kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāṇī*<sup>23</sup> ti rajatamayakhīrapatičchakānī<sup>24</sup>; tāsam<sup>25</sup> pana dhenūnam siūgāni suvaṇṇako-sakapariyonaddhāni ahesuṇ. Givāya<sup>26</sup> sumanadāmaṇi pilandhiṇsu,<sup>27</sup> catusu pādesu nūpurāṇi,<sup>28</sup> piṭṭhiyaṇ varadukūlapūrutan,<sup>29</sup> kanṭhe suvaṇṇaghāntam<sup>30</sup> bandhiṇsu.

*Vatthakotisahassāṇī* ti lokavohārena<sup>31</sup> visativatthayugāni ekā<sup>32</sup> koṭi; idha pana dasa dasa<sup>33</sup> sāṭakā<sup>34</sup> ti vuttam.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. rajataṭṭī.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. rajatathāla.

<sup>3</sup> B. rajatasarukkehi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> khuddakā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. thāpiyanti.

<sup>6</sup> T. pātimakulaṇ; M<sub>10</sub> only mukulaṇ; B. pātimakulaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. °rattanāṇi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vaddhīyā (also °vaddhito); B.K. pātimukhavatṭiyā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> payutto; K. samyutto (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>10</sup> T. °pariyātī.

<sup>11</sup> B. °yā.

<sup>12</sup> K. katvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. only sandhito.

<sup>14</sup> T. yojetvā.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. detī.

<sup>16</sup> T. °usītiṇi.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. ettha pi.

<sup>18</sup> T. °kathī; B. °tatti.

<sup>19</sup> K. °thāla.

<sup>20</sup> B. sattaratana-; K. sattavidharatana-.

<sup>21</sup> T. omits.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dhāraṇāni (without ti).

<sup>24</sup> K. rajatamayāni kh°.

<sup>25</sup> B. tāni.

<sup>26</sup> K. givāya.

<sup>27</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. pi°.

<sup>28</sup> B. suvaṇṇakharāni.

<sup>29</sup> B. °dukūlāṇ p°.

<sup>30</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ghanṭhā; K. °ganḍīm.

<sup>31</sup> B. °vohārato.

<sup>32</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. eka.

<sup>33</sup> B. omits.

<sup>34</sup> K. adds ekakotī.

<sup>35</sup> K. vuttā.

*Khomasukhumānan* ti ādimhi<sup>1</sup> khomādisu yam yam sukhumam, tam tad eva adāsi; yāni pan' etāni<sup>2</sup> itthidānaṃ<sup>3</sup> usabhadānam<sup>3</sup> majjadānam<sup>3</sup> samajjadānan ti adānasaminatāni,<sup>4</sup> tāni pi esa ‘Velāmassa dānamukhe idam<sup>5</sup> nāma n’ atthī’ ti vacanapatham pacchinditum<sup>6</sup> parivāratthāya adāsi.

*Najjo maññe vissandanti* ti nadiyo viya vissandanti.

Iminā ettakena<sup>7</sup> satthā Velāmassa dānam kathetvā gahapati etam mahādānam na añño adāsi,<sup>8</sup> aham adāsim, evarūpam pana dānam dadanto pi aham patiggahetum yuttarūpam puggalam nālattham, tvam mādise<sup>9</sup> buddhe lokasmim dissamāne<sup>10</sup> dānam dadamāno kasmā cintesi’ ti setthissa desanam vadḍhento siyā kho pana te ti ādim āha.

Nanu ca yāni tadā ahesum rūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāra-viññāni,<sup>11</sup> tāni niruddhāni. Kasmā ‘aham<sup>12</sup> tena samayena Velāmo<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇo’ ti āhā ti.<sup>14</sup> Paveṇiyā<sup>15</sup> avicchinnattā; tāni hi rūpādīni nirujjhāmānāni imesam paccayanī<sup>16</sup> datvā niruddhāni aparāparam avicchinnam<sup>17</sup> paveṇim gahetvā evam āha.

*Na tam koci dakkhiṇam sodheti* ti koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo<sup>18</sup> vā<sup>18</sup> devo vā Māro vā utṭhāya tam dakkhiṇam sodheti ti vattabbo nāhosī<sup>19</sup>; tam hi dakkhiṇam sodhento uttamakoṭiyā Buddha, heṭṭhimakotiyā Dhammasenāpati<sup>20</sup>. Sāriputtaratherasadiso sāvako sodheyya.

*Ditthisampannan* ti dassanasampannam sotāpannam.

*Idam tato mahapphalataran* ti idam sotāpannassa dinna-dānam loki�amahājanassa sattamāsādhikāni sattasamvac-

<sup>1</sup> T. ādihi.

<sup>2</sup> K. pana.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dāna-.

<sup>4</sup> K. adānan ti sammatāni.

<sup>5</sup> K. idan.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paricch°.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °sī ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. mādisake.

<sup>10</sup> B. ditthamāne.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. rūpavetanā°; T. °saññāsamkhārāviññānāni.

<sup>12</sup> T.K. ahan.

<sup>13</sup> K. inserts nāma.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āhasati.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. paven° throughout.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. °ye.

<sup>17</sup> B. °echinna.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. na hosi; B. na hoti (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omit.

charāni ettakam̄ hiraññasuvannam̄ pariccajantena dinnadānato mahapphalam̄.

*Yo ca satam̄ ditthisampannānan<sup>1</sup> ti ettha ekassa sakadāgāmissa vasena ekuttarasatam̄<sup>2</sup> sotāpanne katvā sotāpannagaṇanā<sup>3</sup> veditabbā.*

Iminā upāyena sabbavāresu hetṭhā hetṭhā<sup>4</sup> āgate<sup>5</sup> anantarena<sup>6</sup> anantarena<sup>7</sup> satagunam̄ katvā puggalagananā veditabbā.

*Buddhapamukhan* ti ettha sammāsambuddham̄ saṅghatheram̄ katvā nisinno saṅgho buddhapamukho saṅgho ti veditabbo.

*Cātuddisam̄ saṅgham̄ uddissā* ti ettha<sup>8</sup> cātuddisam̄ saṅgham̄ uddissa katavihāro nāma yattha cetiyam̄ patiṭṭhitam̄ hoti, dhammasavanam̄<sup>9</sup> kariyati,<sup>10</sup> catuhi disāhi<sup>11</sup> bhikkhū āgantvā appaṭipucchitvā yeva pāde dhovitvā kuñcikāya dvāram̄ vivaritvā senāsanam̄ paṭijaggitvā<sup>12</sup> vasitvā yathā-phāsukam̄<sup>13</sup> gacchanti. So antamaso caturataniyā<sup>14</sup> paññasālā pi hotu,<sup>15</sup> cātuddisam̄ saṅgham̄ uddissa katavihāro t' eva vuccati.

*Saranam̄ gaccheyyā* ti ettha maggenāgataṁ anivattanasa-raṇam̄<sup>16</sup> adhippetam̄. Apare pan' āhu: attānam̄ niyyā-detvā dinnattā saraṇāgamanam̄ tato mahapphalataran ti vuttam̄.

*Sikkhāpadam̄ samādiyeyyā* ti pañca sīlāni gaṇheyya; sīlam̄ pi maggena āgataṁ anivattanasilam̄ eva kathitam̄.<sup>17</sup> Apare pan' āhu: sabbasattānam̄ abhayadānassa dinnattā sīlam̄<sup>18</sup> tato mahapphalataran ti vuttam̄.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sampannan.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sata.

<sup>3</sup> T. °ganā.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>5</sup> T. āgato; B.K. āgatena.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> antarena twice; B. anantaro.

<sup>7-7</sup> Missing in B.

<sup>8</sup> B. dhammāsanam̄.

<sup>9</sup> K. kariyayati.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds ca; K. adds ca anudisāhi ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. °jaggetvā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. yathāsukham̄.

<sup>13</sup> K. °rattaniyā.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. hoti.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °āgata-anivattajam̄ sar°.

<sup>16</sup> T. omit.

<sup>17</sup> T. silan.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

*Gandhuhanamattan*<sup>1</sup> ti gandha-ūhanamattam, dvīh' aṅgu-  
līhi<sup>2</sup> gandhapiṇḍam gaheṭvā upasiṅghanamattam. Apare  
pana<sup>3</sup> ‘gadduhanamattan<sup>4</sup> ti pāliṁ vatvā gāviyā ekavā-  
ram thana-añchanamattan<sup>5</sup>’ ti attham vadanti.

*Mettacittan*<sup>6</sup> ti sabbasattānam hitānupharāṇacittam; tam  
pana appanāvasen’ eva<sup>7</sup> gahitam.

*Aniccasāññan*<sup>8</sup> ti maggassa anantarapaccayabhāvena si-  
khāppattabalavipassanam<sup>9</sup>; upamāto<sup>10</sup> pana imāni dānā-  
dīni puññāni evam veditabbāni: sace pi<sup>3</sup> hi Jambudipam<sup>11</sup>  
bheritalasadisam samatalam katvā koṭito paṭṭhāya pallaṅke  
attharitvā ariyapuggale nisidāpeyya,<sup>12</sup> tathā sotāpannānam  
dasa pantiyo assu, sakadāgāminam pañca, anāgāminam  
adḍhateyyā,<sup>13</sup> khīnāsavānam diyadḍhā,<sup>14</sup> pacceka-buddhā-  
nam cikā panti bhaveyya; sammāsambuddho ekako<sup>15</sup> va;  
ettakassa janassa dinnadānato sammāsambuddhassa din-  
nam<sup>16</sup> eva mahapphalam; itaram pana

Vihāradānam pānipātam<sup>17</sup> sikkhā mettāya bhāvanā  
khayato<sup>18</sup> sammasantassa kalam<sup>19</sup> nāgghati<sup>20</sup> solasim.\*  
Ten’ eva<sup>21</sup> bhagavā parinibbānasamaye dhammānudham-  
mapaṭipatti<sup>22</sup> anuttarā pūjā<sup>23</sup> ti āha.

Sesam sabbattha uttānattham<sup>24</sup> evā ti.

*Sihanādavaggo dutiyo.*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gadduhanamattan; T. gandhuhanamattam pî; B. gandho-  
hanamattan.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dvīhi aṅg°.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dohanamattan; B. gaddohana°; K. godohana°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. thanam añjana°; K. thana-añjana°.

<sup>6</sup> B. mettā°.

<sup>7</sup> T. °vasena.

<sup>8</sup> T. °samñā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. sikhāpatta°.

<sup>10</sup> T. upamato.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dipatalam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yyam; T. °yum.

<sup>13</sup> B. °teyyāni.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dḍham; T. °dṝha.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ekato.

<sup>16</sup> K. dinnadānām.

<sup>17</sup> T. pānātipāta; B. pānipāto; K. piṇḍapāto (=v.l. in B.); M<sub>10</sub> has  
vihāre thito (?), and continues bhikkhu mettāya bhāvanā.

<sup>18</sup> T. bhayato.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kalam.

<sup>20</sup> T. nāgghanti.

<sup>21</sup> T. tena va.

<sup>22</sup> T. °ttim.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> subhaddā.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uttānam.

## III.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhamē *Uttarakurukā* ti *Uttarakuruvāśino*.  
*Adhigayhantī* ti adhibhavanti, adhikā<sup>1</sup> visitthā jetthakā honti.

*Amamā* ti nittaṇhā; Atṭhakathāyam<sup>2</sup> pana niddukkhā ti vuttam.

*Apariggahā*<sup>3</sup> ti idam mayhan ti pariggaharahitā.

*Niyatāyukā*<sup>4</sup> ti tesam hi nibaddham āyu<sup>5</sup> vassasahassam eva gati pi<sup>6</sup> nibaddhā, tato cavitvā<sup>7</sup> sagge yeva nibbattanti.

*Satimanto* ti devatānam hi ekantasukhatāya<sup>8</sup> sati thirā na hoti, nerayikānam ekantadukkhatāya<sup>9</sup>; imesam pana vokiṇṇa-sukhadukkhattā<sup>10</sup> sati thirā hoti.

*Idha brahmacariyavāso* ti Jambudipe buddha-paccekabud-dhānam<sup>11</sup> uppajjanato atṭhaṅgikamagga-brahmacariyavāso<sup>12</sup> pi idh' eva hoti.

2. Dutiye<sup>13</sup> *javasampanno* ti padajavena sampanno.

*Na vāṇṇasampanno* ti na sarīravāṇṇena sampanno.

*Purisakhaluṅkesu*<sup>14</sup> *javasampanno* ti nānajavena<sup>15</sup> sampanno, *na vāṇṇasampanno* ti na guṇavāṇṇasampanno.<sup>16</sup>

Sesam pālinayen' eva veditabbam; yañ c' ettha<sup>17</sup> vattabbam siyā, tam<sup>18</sup> Tikanipātavaṇṇanāya<sup>19</sup> vuttam eva.\*

3. Tatiye *taṇhām* *paṭicca* ti dve taṇhā: esanataṇhā<sup>20</sup> esitataphā ca. Yāya taṇhāya ajapatha-saṅkupathādīni pa-

\* See Vol. II, 381.

<sup>1</sup> T. adhikāra.

<sup>2</sup> T. °kathā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °ggahitā.

<sup>4</sup> T. niyāvatāyukā.

<sup>5</sup> T. āyam.

<sup>6</sup> T. pa-.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sukhittāya; B. °sukhitāya.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dukkhitāya; B. °dukkhitāya.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dukkhatāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pana buddhānam.

<sup>12</sup> T. adds ti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> continues javasampanno ti purisajavena sampanno; vāṇṇasampanno ti guṇavāṇṇena sampanno. Sesam pāli "and so on."

<sup>14</sup> T. °khaluṅkesu.

<sup>15</sup> T. nānajavu°.

<sup>16</sup> B. guṇavāṇṇena samp°.

<sup>17</sup> T. yañ hi tattha.

<sup>18</sup> T. tan.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. °yañ.

<sup>20</sup> T. adds ca.

tipajjivtā bhoge esati gavesati, ayam <sup>1</sup>esanatañhā nāma; yā<sup>2</sup> tesu<sup>3</sup> esitesu gavesitesu pañiladdhesu tañhā, ayam esitatañhā <sup>3</sup>nāma. Idha pana esanatañhā<sup>3</sup> dañthabbā.

*Pariyesanā* ti rūpādi-ārammanapariyesanā; sā- hi<sup>1</sup> esanatañhāya<sup>5</sup> sati hoti.

*Lābho* ti rūpādi-ārammanapatiñlabho<sup>6</sup>; so hi<sup>7</sup> pariyesanā-ya sati hoti.

*Vinicchayo* pana ñāna-tañhā-ditthi-vitakkavasena catubidho.

Tattha sukhavinicchayam<sup>8</sup> jaññā<sup>9</sup> sukha vinicchayam ñatvā ajjhattam<sup>10</sup> sukhām anuyuñjeyyā<sup>11</sup> ti ayam ñāna-vinicchayo.

<sup>12</sup>Vinicchayā ti dve vinicchaya: tañhānicchayō<sup>12</sup> ditthivinicchayō<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup>; attasata<sup>15</sup> tañhāvicaritāni<sup>15</sup> tañhāvinicchayo, dvāsañthi<sup>16</sup> ditthiyo<sup>7</sup> ditthivinicchayo.

‘Chando kho devānam inda vitakkanidāno’ ti\* imasmim pana<sup>7</sup> sutte idha<sup>17</sup> vinicchayo ti<sup>7</sup> vutto<sup>18</sup> vitakkyeva āgato; labham<sup>19</sup> labhitvā hi<sup>20</sup> itthāniñtham sundarāsundarañ ca vitakkena<sup>21</sup> vinicchinanti<sup>22</sup>: ettakam me rūpārammanathāya bhavissati, ettakam saddhārammanatthāya, ettakam mayham bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ettakam parassa, ettakam paribhuñjissāmi,<sup>23</sup> ettakam nidahissāmi<sup>24</sup> ti. Tena vuttam<sup>25</sup>: labham pañcicca vinicchayo ti.

\* D. II, 277.

<sup>1-1</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> B. lābhesu.

<sup>3-3</sup> Missing in T.

<sup>4</sup> T. rūpādisu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> esanātañhāya; T. etarañatañhāya.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rūpārammanapatiñlabho.

<sup>7</sup> T. °ya; M<sub>10</sub> sukhām v°.

<sup>8</sup> T. jaññā; M<sub>10</sub> ñāti; B.K. jaññā ti; P. jaññā sukha-ajjhattam sukhām anu° and so on.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °tta.

<sup>11</sup> P. °yujeyyā.

<sup>12-12</sup> Missing in T.

<sup>13</sup> T.B.K. add cā.

<sup>14</sup> T.B. add evam āgatāni.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °satam tañhā, omits vicaritāni.

<sup>17</sup> T. iddhī°.

<sup>16</sup> T. dvādasa.

<sup>18</sup> T. vutte; M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>19</sup> T. bhogam.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ti.

<sup>21</sup> B. °kken' eva.

<sup>22</sup> T. °echinnan ti, then etthakam me rūp°.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mi° ti.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mi (without ti).

<sup>25</sup> T. uttam.

*Chandarāgo* ti evam akusalavitakkena vitakkite vatthus-miṇ dubbalarāgo <sup>1</sup>ea<sup>2</sup> balavarāgo ea<sup>1</sup> uppajjati; idam<sup>3</sup> hi<sup>3</sup> idha chando ti dubbalarāgassādhivacanam.

*Ajjhōnānaṇ*<sup>4</sup> ti alfaṇ māman ti balavasanniṭṭhānam.

*Pariggaho* ti taṇḍhādiṭṭhivasena<sup>5</sup> pariggahakaranam.

*Maccharīyan* ti parchi sālhāraṇabhbhāvassa asahanaṭā; ten' ev' assa Porāṇā evam vacanattham vadanti: idam acchariyam mayham eva<sup>6</sup> hotu, mā aññassa<sup>7</sup> acchariyam hotū ti pavattattā 'maccharīyan' ti vuccati<sup>8</sup> ti.

*Ārakkhā*<sup>9</sup> ti dvārapidahanamañjūsāgopanādīvasena<sup>10</sup> sut-thu<sup>3</sup> rakkhanam.

Adhikarotī ti *adhikaraṇam*, kāraṇass' etam nāmam.

*Ārakkhādhikaraṇan* ti bhāvanapūmsakam, ārakkhāhetū<sup>11</sup> ti attho.

Danḍādānādisu paṭisedhanattham<sup>12</sup> danḍassa ādānam danḍādānam,<sup>3</sup> ekatodhārādino satthassa ādānam *satthādānam*.<sup>3</sup>

*Kalaho* ti kāyakalaho pi vācākalaho pi.

Purimo<sup>13</sup> *viggaho*; pacchimo<sup>13</sup> *vivādo*.

*Tuvamtuwan*<sup>14</sup> ti agāravavasena tuvamtuvaṇ-vacanam.

4. Catuthe *sattāvāsā* ti sattānam āvāsā,<sup>15</sup> vasanaṭṭhā-nī<sup>16</sup> ti attho.

Tattha<sup>3</sup> suddhāvāsā<sup>17</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> sattāvāso<sup>3</sup> va, asabbakālikattā pana<sup>3</sup> na gahitā; suddhāvāsā hi<sup>18</sup> buddhānam khandhāvā-ṛatṭhānasadisā,<sup>19</sup> asaṇḍkheyayakappesu<sup>20</sup> buddhesu anibbat-tantesu<sup>21</sup> tam ṭhānam suññam<sup>22</sup> hoti. Iti asabbakālikattā na gahitā.

<sup>1-1</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>B. (mentioned by P. as v.l.).

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> T. °sānam, omits ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> taṇḍhāvasena (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>6</sup> T. mayh' eva.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> aññassā, omits acchariyam hotū.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti).

<sup>9</sup> T.B. ārakkho.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dvārapidahaṇamañjūsago°.

<sup>11</sup> T. ārakkhā hotū.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pātanisedh° (!); B.K. paranisedh°.

<sup>13</sup> T. repeats.

<sup>14</sup> T. tivantuvan.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āvāsanatṭh°; B. āvasanatṭh°.

<sup>16</sup> T. °ṭṭhānan.

<sup>17</sup> K. °so.

<sup>18</sup> T. ti.

<sup>19</sup> K. °vārasadisā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>,B.K. °kappe.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>,B.K. anibbatteṣu.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sumño.

Sesam etha viññānaṭṭhitisu vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.

5. Pañcame yato ti yasmiñ kāle.

*Suparicitañ hotī ti sut̄hu upacitam<sup>1</sup> suvaddhitam<sup>2</sup> hoti.*

*Kallam vacanāyā ti yuttam<sup>3</sup> vattum.*

*Vītarāgan ti vigatarāgam.<sup>4</sup>*

*Asārāgadhamman<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> na samrajjanasabhāvam.<sup>7</sup>*

*Anāvattidhamman<sup>8</sup> ti anāvattanasabhāvam<sup>9</sup> anibbat-*  
*tāraham,<sup>10</sup> appat̄isandhikabhāven' eva<sup>11</sup> nirujjhanasabhā-*  
*van<sup>12</sup> ti attho.*

Imasmim sutte khināsavo va kathito.

6. Chat̄he Candikāputto ti mātunāmavasena paññāto  
Candikāputtathero.

*Cetasā cittam paricitañ hotī ti cittācārapariyāyena<sup>15</sup>*  
*cittācārapariyāyo<sup>16</sup> cito<sup>17</sup> vad̄dhito hoti.<sup>18</sup>*

*Cetasā cittam suparicitañ<sup>19</sup> ti cittācārapariyāyena<sup>15</sup>* cit-  
*tācārapariyāyo<sup>16</sup> uparūpari<sup>18</sup> cito<sup>19</sup> suvaddhitō hoti.*

*Nev'assa cittam pariyādiyantī ti tāni ārammañāni tas-  
sa khināsavassa cittuppādam gahetvā khepetvā<sup>20</sup> thātum  
na sakkonti.<sup>21</sup>*

*Amissikatan<sup>22</sup> ti tāni ārammañāni anallinattā<sup>23</sup> tehi amis-  
sikatam.*

<sup>1</sup> T. uparicitañ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vad̄dhitam.

<sup>3</sup> T. yutta.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> has Virāgan ti vītarāgam; M<sub>10</sub> adds arajjanasabhāvam, B. adds  
asajjanabhbāvam (both omit the following passage).

<sup>5</sup> K. asarāga°.

<sup>6</sup> K. adds rāgena.

<sup>7</sup> K. sārajjana°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhbāvatti°; T. anāpatti°.

<sup>10</sup> T.B. na nibbattira ham.

<sup>9</sup> T. anāvattasabh°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> apati°; T. °sandhikam n' eva (!); K. °sandhikasabh°.

<sup>12</sup> T. rañjanasabh°.

<sup>13-13</sup> Missing in K.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. cittavāra° (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>17</sup> K. °citam hotī.

<sup>16</sup> T. thito.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. uparupari.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> suparicito; B.K. sucito.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sakkoti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> amissi° both times.

<sup>23</sup> T. analimattā; B. anatthikattā.

*Anejjapattan<sup>1</sup>* ti aniñjanabhāvam<sup>2</sup> nipphandanabhāvam pattam.

*Silāyūpo* ti silāthambho.

*Solasokkukko* ti Uighato solasahattho.

*Hetṭhānemamgama* ti āvātassa hetṭhā gata.

*Upari nemassā* ti<sup>3</sup> upari āvātassa.<sup>4</sup>

*Sunikhātattā*<sup>5</sup> ti ayamusalehi koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā<sup>6</sup> suṭṭhu nikhātattā.

*Evam eva kho* ti ettha silāyūpo viya khīnāsavo daṭṭhabbo, mahāvātā viya chasu dvāresu uppajjanakā<sup>7</sup> kilesā, catuhi disāhi āgantvā vātānam<sup>8</sup> silāyūpam<sup>9</sup> cāletum asamatthabāvo viya chasu dvāresu uppajjanakakilesānam khīnāsavassa cittam cāletum asamatthabāvo veditabbo.

Imasmim<sup>10</sup> sutte khīnāsavo va kathito.

7. Sattame *bhayaṁ veram̄ pasavat̄* ti cittutrāsabhayañ ca<sup>11</sup> puggalaverañ ca paṭilabhati.<sup>12</sup>

*Celasikan* ti<sup>13</sup> cittanissitam.<sup>14</sup>

*Dukkhan* ti kāyavatthukam.<sup>15</sup>

*Domanassan* ti paṭighasampayutta<sup>16</sup>-dukkham.

Imasmim sutte sotāpattimaggo kathito.

8. Atṭhamam<sup>17</sup> bhiikkhusaṅghassa kathitam.

Imasmim pana sotāpanno va<sup>18</sup> kathito ti<sup>19</sup> vuttam.<sup>16</sup>

9. Navame āghātavatthūn<sup>20</sup> ti āghātakāraṇāni.

*Āghātar̄* bandhati ti kopam<sup>21</sup> bandhati karoti<sup>18</sup> uppādeti.

10. Dasame āghātapañivinayā ti āghātassa paṭivinaya-kāraṇāni.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ānejjapattan; B. āneñjapattan; K. āneñjappattan.

<sup>2</sup> T. aniñjabhāvam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits upari nemassā ti; T. omits ti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhavā tassa (!).

<sup>5</sup> T. sunikātattā and suṭṭhu nikātattā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. omit.

<sup>7</sup> T. uppajjanakil<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vātāsil<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. insert pi.

<sup>10</sup> T. °bhayaṁ verañ ca; K. °bhayaṁ c' eva.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only labhati.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °sikam pi.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> citta[nissitam]; B. omits.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °vatthu.

<sup>15</sup> K. °ttam.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> agh° throughout.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

*Tam* *kut'* *etha labbhā* ti tam anatthacaraṇam mā ahosi  
ti etasmim puggale kuto labbhā, kena kāraṇena sakkā laddhum,  
paro nāma parassa attano cittaruciyā anattham  
karoti ti evam cintetvā āghātam pativineti.

Athavā: sacāham patikopam<sup>1</sup> kareyyam, tam kopaka-  
raṇam<sup>2</sup> ettha puggale kuto labbhā, kena kāraṇena laddhab-  
ban<sup>3</sup> ti attho.

<sup>4</sup>*Kuto lābhā* ti pi pāṭho; sacāham ettha kopam karey-  
yam, tasmim me kopakaraṇe kuto<sup>5</sup> lābhā,<sup>6</sup> lābhā<sup>6</sup> nāma  
ke siyun<sup>7</sup> ti attho; imasmiñ ca<sup>8</sup> atthe *tan* ti nipātamattam  
eva hoti.

11. Ekādasame *anupubbanirodhā* ti anupaṭipāṭinirodhā.

Sesam sabbattha uttānam<sup>9</sup> evā ti.

*Satiāvāsavaggo tatiyo.*

#### IV.

1. Catutthassa paṭhame *anupubbavihārā* ti anupaṭipāṭi-  
yā samāpajjitabbavihārā.

2. Dutiye *yattha kāmā nirujjhanti* ti yasmim thāne kāmā  
vūpasammanti.<sup>10</sup>

*Nirodhetvā* ti appavatte<sup>11</sup> katvā.<sup>11</sup>

*Nicchātā* ti taṇhādiṭṭhicchātānam<sup>12</sup> abhāvena nicchātā.

*Nibbutā* ti antoparitāpanakilesānam<sup>13</sup> abhāvena nibbutā.

*Nittañhā* ti kāmatañhāya nittañhā.<sup>14</sup>

*Pāragatā*<sup>15</sup> ti kāme<sup>16</sup> pāram gatā.

*Tad-aṅgenā* ti tena<sup>17</sup> jhānaṅgena.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. only kopam (= v.l. in P.).

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kīraṇam.

<sup>3</sup> T. laddhan; K. sakka laddhun.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ku.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits; M<sub>10</sub> only once.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> siyan.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °smim (without ca).

<sup>9</sup> B. uttānattham.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °samanti.

<sup>11</sup> B. appativatte katvā; K. appativattetvā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °diṭṭhicchātānam.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. attaparitāpanakil°; T. antoparipanakkil°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. Tinnā ti kāme tinnānittinnā; B. Tinnā ti kāmato tinnā;

K. Tinnā ti kāme tinnā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. pāramg°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. kāma°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ten' aṅgena.

*Ettha kāmā nirujjhanti ti ettha paṭhamajjhāne kāmā nirujjhanti.*

<sup>1</sup>*Te cā ti ye<sup>1</sup> paṭhamajjhānam samāpajjanti,<sup>2</sup> te kāme nirodhet<sup>3</sup> nirodhet<sup>4</sup>vā<sup>5</sup> viharanti nāma.*

*Pañjaliko<sup>6</sup> ti paggahita-añjali hutvā.<sup>7</sup>*

*Payirupāseyyā<sup>8</sup> ti upatṭhāpeyya.<sup>9</sup>*

*Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo.*

*3. Tatiye Udāyi<sup>10</sup> ti Lāludāyiitthero.<sup>11</sup>*

*Etad eva kho 'ttha<sup>12</sup> ti etad eva kho ettha.*

*Kāmasahagatā ti kāmanissitā.*

*Samudācarant<sup>13</sup> ti manodvāre sañcaranti.*

*Ābādhāyā<sup>14</sup> ti ābādhanāya<sup>15</sup> pīlanāya.<sup>16</sup>*

*Pariyāyend<sup>17</sup> ti kāraṇena.*

*Evam sabbavāresu attho veditabbo.*

*Imasmim<sup>18</sup> sutte avedayitasukhaṃ<sup>19</sup> nāma kathitaṃ.*

*4. Catutthe pabbateyyā<sup>20</sup> ti pabbatacārinī.<sup>21</sup>*

*Na suppatiṭṭhitān patiṭṭhāpetvā<sup>22</sup> ti yathā suppatiṭṭhitā hoti, evaṃ na patiṭṭhapetvā.<sup>23</sup>*

*Taṃ<sup>24</sup> nimittan<sup>25</sup> ti taṃ paṭhamajjhānasamkhātaṃ nimittaṃ.*

*Na<sup>26</sup> svādhītīsamāno<sup>27</sup> adhitthāti<sup>28</sup> ti yathā sutṭhu adhitthitan<sup>29</sup> hoti, na<sup>30</sup> evam adhitthāti.*

*Anabhīhiṃsamāno<sup>31</sup> ti<sup>32</sup> apothento<sup>33</sup> aviheṭhento.<sup>34</sup>*

*Mudu cittam hoti na<sup>35</sup> kammaññan<sup>36</sup> ti yathā vipassanā-cittam lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe mudum<sup>37</sup> kamumakkhamāna-*

<sup>1-1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ke te ti; B. tatiyo.

<sup>2</sup> B. °tī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. omit.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kū.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °añjaliṃ katvā; K. °añjaliko hutvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. °ṭṭhāpeyyā.

<sup>7</sup> B. Kālud°; K. Loṭud°.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. khvetthā; M<sub>10</sub>T. spoiled.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. pīl°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avedayika°; T. avedanissita°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °cārini.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ṭṭhāpetvā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °ṭṭhāpetvā.

<sup>15</sup> T. omits.

<sup>16</sup> T. saṃmāditṭhitāna.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. anabhīhiṃsamāno; K. °hisamāno.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> apothento ahethento; T. ahethento aviheṭhento; K. anasūdhento alone.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>20</sup> T.K. kummaniyan.

<sup>21</sup> T. °maggakhamuddam; B.K. have mudu.

kamma-yoggam hoti, evam assa abhiññā-pādakam catutthajjhāna-cittam<sup>1</sup> mudu<sup>2</sup> hoti kammaññam.

*Appamāṇo samādhī<sup>3</sup> ti catubrahmavihārasamādhi pi<sup>4</sup> maggaphala-samādhi<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> appamāṇo samādhī nāma; idha pana appamāṇam appamāṇārammaṇan ti iminā pariyāyena suppaguṇo<sup>6</sup> samādhī appamāṇasamādhī ti datṭhabbo.*

*So appamāṇena samādhinā subhāvitend<sup>7</sup> ti imasmin thāne ayam bhikkhu vipassanam vaddhetvā arahattam patto.<sup>8</sup>*

Idāni khīñāsavassa abhiññā-paṭipāṭim dassento *yassa yassa cō*<sup>9</sup> ti ādim āha.

5. Pañcame āśavānañ khayān ti arahattam.

*Yad<sup>10</sup>. eva<sup>11</sup> tattha hoti<sup>5</sup> rūpagatan ti tasmin pathamajjhānakkhaṇe vatthuvasena vā<sup>8</sup> cittasamuṭṭhānikādivasena vā yam rūpam nāma<sup>8</sup> pavattati; vedanāgatādīni sampayut-tavedanādinam<sup>11</sup> vasena veditabbāni.*

*Te dhamme<sup>12</sup> ti te rūpādayo pañcakkhandhadhamme.*

*Aniccate ti ādisu<sup>8</sup> hutvā<sup>8</sup> abhāvākārena aniccate, pati-pilanākārena<sup>13</sup> dukkhato, rujanākārena<sup>14</sup> rogato, anto dussa-naṭṭhena gandato, anupaviṭṭhatṭhena<sup>8</sup> anukantanaṭṭhena<sup>15</sup> ca sallato, dukkhamanatṭhena<sup>16</sup> aghato, ābādhanaṭṭhena<sup>8</sup> ābādhato, asakaṭṭhena<sup>17</sup> parato, palujjanaṭṭhena<sup>18</sup> palokato, assāmikaṭṭhena<sup>19</sup> suññato, avasavattanaṭṭhena anattato.*

*Samanuṭṭassati<sup>1</sup> ti balava-vipassanā-paññāya passati.*

*Tehi dhammehī ti tehi pañcakkhandhadhammehi.*

*Pativāpeti<sup>20</sup> ti nibbānavasena<sup>21</sup> nivatteti.*

<sup>1</sup> T. °jjhānamuducitta.

<sup>2</sup> T. mudum; K. mudukom.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samādhī (*without ti*).

<sup>4</sup> T. °samādhī ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. appaguṇa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhāvito.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yassa yassā; K. yam yass' evā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yeva.

<sup>11</sup> K. samyutta<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> T. dhammā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. patipil°; B. patipīl°; K. paripīl°.

<sup>15</sup> T. °kampanatṭhena.

<sup>14</sup> K. rujj°.

<sup>16</sup> T. °dukkatṭhena.

<sup>17</sup> T. āsakatṭhena; M<sub>10</sub> ana[tta]tṭhena; B. anattatṭhena.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> palujj°.

<sup>19</sup> K. asā°.

<sup>20</sup> T. pativāreti; B. patipādeti; K. patitthāpeti.

<sup>21</sup> B. nipphanna°; K. nibbindana°.

*Amatāya<sup>1</sup> dhātūyā ti nibbānadhātuyā.*

<sup>2</sup>*Cittam upasampharati ti<sup>3</sup> nāmena ānisamīsaṁ disvā otareti.*

*Santām ti paccāñikasantatāya santam.*

*Paññātan<sup>4</sup> ti atappakaṇi.*

*So tattha thito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇātī ti so tasmiṁ pathamajjhāne thito tam balavavipassanam vadīhetvā arahattam pāpuṇātī.*

Aparo nayo: so tehi dhammehi ti yasmā aniccato ti ādisu aniccato palokato ti dvīhi padehi aniccalakkhaṇam kathitam, dukkhato ti ādīhi chahi dukkhalakkhaṇam, parato suññato anattato ti tīhi anattalakkhaṇam, tasmā so tehi evam tilakkhaṇam āropetvā ditṭhehi antosamāpattiyaṁ pañcakkhandhadhammehi.

*Cittam paṭivāpetī<sup>5</sup> ti cittaṇi paṭisaṁharati moceti apaneti.*

*Upasampharati ti vipassanācittam<sup>6</sup> tāva<sup>7</sup> savanavasena<sup>8</sup> thutivasena pariyattivasena paññattivasena ca ‘santaṇi nibbānan’ ti evam āsamkhatāya amatāya dhātuyā<sup>2</sup> upasampharati,<sup>9</sup> maggacittam<sup>10</sup> nibbānam ārammaṇapakaraṇavasen’ eva<sup>11</sup> ‘etam santam etam paññātan<sup>12</sup>’ ti na<sup>7</sup> evam vadati, iminā pan’ ākārena<sup>13</sup> tam paṭivijjhanto tattha cittam upasampharati ti attho.*

*So tattha thito ti tassā tilakkhaṇārammaṇāya<sup>14</sup> vipassanāya thito.*

*Āsavānam khayam pāpuṇātī ti anukkamena cattāro magge bhāvetvā arahattam pāpuṇātī.<sup>15</sup>*

*Ten’ eva<sup>16</sup> dhammarāgenā ti samathavipassanā-dhanumē<sup>17</sup> chandarāgenā.*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> amanāpuya.

<sup>2-2</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub> and B.

<sup>3</sup> K. adds here balavavipassanāpaññāya passati.

<sup>4</sup> T. paññātan.

<sup>5</sup> K. patitthāpetī.

<sup>6</sup> T. °cittan.

<sup>7</sup> K. omits.

<sup>8</sup> K. vasana°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °ti ti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. only cittam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ārammaṇavasena; B. ārammaṇavasen’ eva.

<sup>12</sup> T. paññātan; B. paññātam evam; M<sub>10</sub>B. continue ti iminā, omitting na evam vadati.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. pakārena; K. pakāren’ etam paṭi°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. tilakkhaṇāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. °ti ti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tena.

<sup>17</sup> B. omits; M<sub>10</sub> ante.

*Dhammanandiyā<sup>1</sup>* ti tass' eva vevacanaṁ; samathavipas-

sanāsu hi sabbaso chandarāgām paryādātum sakkonto<sup>2</sup>

arahattam<sup>3</sup> pāpuñāti,<sup>2</sup> asakkonto anāgāmi<sup>3</sup> hoti.

*Tinapurisake<sup>4</sup>* vā ti potthakarūpe<sup>5</sup> vā. • •

<sup>6</sup>Dūre kandam<sup>7</sup> pāteti<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> dūrepāti.<sup>9</sup>

Avirādhitam<sup>10</sup> vijjhati<sup>10</sup> ti akkhanavedhī.<sup>11</sup>

*Yad<sup>12</sup>* eva<sup>12</sup> tattha hoti vedanāgatan ti idha rūpam<sup>13</sup> na

gahitam. Kasmā? samatikkantattā<sup>14</sup>; ayam hi hetṭhā

rūpāvacarajjhānam<sup>15</sup> samāpajjitvā rūpam atikkamitvā<sup>16</sup>

arūpāvacarasamāpattim<sup>17</sup> samāpanno<sup>18</sup> ti<sup>19</sup> samathavase-

nāpi tena<sup>20</sup> rūpam samatikkantam, hetṭhā rūpam samma-

sitvā tam atikkamma<sup>21</sup> idāni arūpam sammatasati<sup>22</sup> ti

vipas-

sanāvasenāpi tena<sup>20</sup> rūpam samatikkantam,<sup>23</sup> āruppe<sup>24</sup>

pana sabbaso pi<sup>25</sup> rūpam n' atthi<sup>26</sup> ti tam sandhāyāpi<sup>27</sup>

idha<sup>2</sup> rūpam na gahitam.

Atha nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam kasmā na gahitan ti?

Sukhumattā; yasmiṁ hi cattāro pi<sup>28</sup> arūpakkhandhā su-

khumā<sup>2</sup> na sammasanūpagā.<sup>29</sup> Ten' ev' āha: *iti kho bhikk-*

*khave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti tāvatā aññāpaṭivedho* ti. Idam

vuttam hoti: yāvatā<sup>30</sup> sacittakasamāpatti nāma atthi,

tāvatā<sup>31</sup> olārike<sup>32</sup> dhamme sammasato aññāpaṭivedho hoti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dhammena niyāti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °mi.

<sup>4</sup> K. °purisarūpake.

<sup>5</sup> K. tinapotthaka°.

<sup>6-6</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> B. kande.

<sup>9</sup> T. °pāti.

<sup>8</sup> T. pāteti (*without* ti).

<sup>10</sup> T. °pāti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. avirāgitam v° (!).

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yeva.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vedi; T. °vedhi.

<sup>14</sup> T. samatikkanto.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rūpan.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> atikkamati.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rūpajjhānam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. pi.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> arūpam; B. arūpāvacaram.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. atikkamitvā.

<sup>18</sup> K. samāpajjanto.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. atikkantam.

<sup>20</sup> B. nena; K. anena.

<sup>25</sup> T. after rūpam.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (*without* ti).

<sup>27</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. sandhāya pi.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ārupam; B. arūpam.

<sup>29</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °sanopagā.

<sup>25</sup> P. omits.

<sup>31</sup> T. tāva te.

<sup>30</sup> T. yāva.

<sup>32</sup> T. ol°.

arahattam̄ sampajjati<sup>1</sup>; nevasaṁñā-niṣṭhañyatanam̄<sup>2</sup> pana  
sukhumattā saññāsamāpatti<sup>3</sup> ti na<sup>4</sup> vuceati.

*Jhāyīh' ete<sup>5</sup> ti jhāyihi<sup>6</sup> jhānābhīratehi<sup>7</sup> etāni.<sup>8</sup>*

*Vutṭakākītrā ti<sup>9</sup> tato<sup>10</sup> samāpattito vutṭhāya.<sup>10</sup>*

*Samakkhātabbānī<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> samuñā akkhātabbānī<sup>12</sup>; 'san-*  
*tāni pañitāni<sup>13</sup>' ti evam̄<sup>14</sup> kevalam̄<sup>14</sup> ācikkhitabbāni  
thometaabbānī<sup>15</sup> vaññetabbānī<sup>16</sup> ti.*

6. *Chatthe sambādhe ti pañcakāmaguṇasambādhe.*

*Okāsādhigamo ti okāsassa adhigamo.*

*Sattānam̄ visuddhiyā ti sattānam̄ visuddhim̄<sup>17</sup> pāpanat-*  
*thāya..*

*Samatikkamāyā ti samatikkamanatthāya.*

*Attthagamāyā<sup>18</sup> ti attham̄ gamanatthāya.*

*Ñāyassa adhigamāyā ti sahavipassanakassa<sup>19</sup> maggassa<sup>20</sup>*  
*adhigamanatthāya.<sup>21</sup>*

*Nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā ti apaccayanibbānassa<sup>22</sup> pac-*  
*cakkhakarapatthāya.*

*Tad era nāma cakkhum̄<sup>23</sup> bhavissati ti taññeva pasāda-*  
*cakkhu<sup>24</sup> asambhinnam̄<sup>25</sup> bhavissati.*

*Te rūpā ti tad eva<sup>26</sup> rūpārammaṇam̄ āpātham̄ āgamis-*  
*sati.<sup>27</sup>*

*Tañ c' āyatanañ no<sup>28</sup> patisampvedissati<sup>29</sup> ti tañ ca rūpāya-*  
*tanam̄ na jānissati.*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sammajj°; T. samāpajj°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °āyatanañnam̄.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samāpatti, without ti.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jhāyihi; B. jhāyī.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>7</sup> B. °rato tehi.

<sup>8</sup> T. ete.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> utṭhāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit; K. sammadakkhātabbānī ti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ñi ti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> etāni.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eva kevalam̄.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ñi, omits vaññetabbānī.

<sup>16</sup> T. °ni, without ti.

<sup>17</sup> T.K. °ddhi.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> attham̄°; B.K. atthañg°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vipassanāya.

<sup>20</sup> T. maggapaññāsā.

<sup>21</sup> T. °gamathāya.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> appacc°.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cakkhu.

<sup>24</sup> T. cokkhum̄; M<sub>10</sub> B. paññācakkhu.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhinnam̄.

<sup>26</sup> M<sub>10</sub> te va; B. tato.

<sup>27</sup> B. bhavissati.

<sup>28</sup> T. na.

<sup>29</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °sañpvediyatī.

Sesusu pi es' eva nayo.

*Udāyi* ti Kāludāyitthero.<sup>1</sup>

*Saññī-m-eva nu kho* ti sacittako<sup>2</sup> yeva nu kho; *ma-kāro*<sup>3</sup> padasandhimattam.

*Kim*<sup>4</sup>-*saññī* ti katarasaññāya<sup>5</sup> saññī hutvā.

*Sabbaso rūpasaññānan* ti idam kasmā gaṇhi,<sup>6</sup> kim<sup>7</sup> paṭha-majjhānādisamaṅgino rūpādipaṭisamvedanā<sup>8</sup> hoti ti. Na<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup>; yāva<sup>9</sup> pana kasinārūpam ārammaṇam hoti, tāva rūpam samatikkantam<sup>10</sup> nāma na hoti. Tam<sup>7</sup> asamatik-kantatāya<sup>11</sup> paccayo bhavitum<sup>12</sup> sakkhissati, samatik-kantattā<sup>13</sup> pana<sup>14</sup> tam<sup>15</sup> n' atthi nāma<sup>16</sup> hoti; natthitāya paccayo bhavitum<sup>17</sup> na sakkotī ti dassetum idam eva<sup>18</sup> gaṇhi.

*Jatilagāhiyā*<sup>19</sup> ti Jatilagaha<sup>20</sup>-nagaravāsinī.<sup>21</sup>

*Na cabbhinato*<sup>22</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> ādisu rāgavasena na<sup>23</sup> abhinato, dosavasena na<sup>24</sup> apanato.

<sup>25</sup>*Sasamkhārena sappayogena*<sup>26</sup> kilese nigganhitvā vāre-tvā thito, <sup>27</sup>*kilesānam* pana<sup>14</sup> chinnante<sup>28</sup> uppanno<sup>29</sup> ti *na sasamkhāraniggayhavāritavato*.<sup>30</sup>

*Vimuttattā* thito<sup>31</sup> ti kilesehi vimuttattā yeva patiṭṭhito.<sup>32</sup> *Thitattā* santusito<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> patiṭṭhitattā<sup>7</sup> yeva santuttho nāma jāto.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Kāludāyitthero.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cittako; T. samñicittako.

<sup>3</sup> T. °khāro.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omit.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> katasaññāya.

<sup>6</sup> T. gaṇhi ti; M<sub>10</sub> B. gaṇhati ti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °samvedi (M<sub>10</sub> °di) nāma.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yamp; B. yā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. asamatikk°, omit na.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °kkantattā.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds na.

<sup>13</sup> T. °kkantā; K. asamati°.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits.

<sup>15</sup> K. adds ca.

<sup>16</sup> T. adds na. \*

<sup>17</sup> T. bhavitun.

<sup>18</sup> T. idham eva.

<sup>19</sup> B. Jatilavāsikā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. only Jatila.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vāsini.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cabhinako.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. an-.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> c'.

<sup>25</sup> B.K. add na.

<sup>26</sup> T. sampay°.

<sup>27</sup> T. adds tato. <sup>28</sup> M<sub>10</sub> chindante; B. pacchinnante (omits pana).

<sup>29</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uppannattā.

<sup>30</sup> M<sub>10</sub> na samkhāra°; T. na samsamkāra°; B. °niggayhavārivāvato.

<sup>31</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vimuttatā hoti (without ti).

<sup>32</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. thito.

*Santusitattā nō paritassatī ti<sup>1</sup> santutthattā<sup>2</sup> yeva paritāsañp<sup>3</sup> nāpajjati.<sup>3</sup>*

*Ayam bhante Ānanda samādhi<sup>4</sup> kim-phalo ti iminā ayam theri<sup>5</sup> phalaphalan<sup>6</sup> yeva<sup>6</sup> gahetvā ‘idam phalañ kiñ<sup>7</sup> nāmā’ ti puechamānā viya arahattaphalasamādhini gahetvā ‘ayam bhante Ānanda samādhi kiñ-phalo vutto bhagavatā’ ti puechati.*

*Aññāphalo<sup>8</sup> vutto ti aññā vuccati arahattam,<sup>9</sup> arahattaphalasamādhi nām’ eso<sup>10</sup> vutto bhagavatā ti attho.*

*Evañ-saññī pī ti imāya arahattaphalasaññāya<sup>11</sup> saññī pi tad āyatanañ no patisampvedeti<sup>12</sup> ti evam imasmim sutte arahattaphalasamādhi<sup>13</sup> kathito ti.*

7. *Sattame lokāyatikā<sup>14</sup> ti lokāyatapāṭhakā.<sup>14</sup>*

*Satatan ti sadā.*

*Samitan ti nirantaram.*

*Tiñthal’ etan ti tiñhatu etam<sup>15</sup>; mā etam paṭhapetha,<sup>16</sup> ko vo<sup>17</sup> eten’ attho.<sup>18</sup>*

*Dhammañ vo brāhmañā desissāmī<sup>19</sup> ti alam̄ vo catusaccadhammañ desissāmī.*

*Dalhadhammo<sup>20</sup> ti dalhadhanum gahetvā ṣhito.*

*Dhanuggaho<sup>21</sup> ti issāso; dalhadhanu<sup>22</sup> nāma dvisahassatthānam<sup>23</sup> vuccati,<sup>24</sup> dvisahassatthānam nāma yassa<sup>25</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds kiñ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> santuttho.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paritassam̄ nāpajjati; T. paritassan̄ uppajjati.

<sup>4</sup> T. °dham.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. theri.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °phalañ ñeva; K. °phalaññeva; B. only phalaññeva.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kiñ; T. omits; B.K. kiñ-phalañ.

<sup>8</sup> T. °aññaphalo.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nāma so.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °phalaparññāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °samivedi.

<sup>13</sup> T. lokāyataniñkā.

<sup>14</sup> B. lokavādakā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. evam.

<sup>16</sup> B. vadapetha.

<sup>17</sup> T. omits; M<sub>10</sub> ko te; B. ko vā.

<sup>18</sup> T.B.K. etena attho.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mi (without ti); T.B. dessessamī and desessami; K. desissamī, but desessami.

<sup>20</sup> T. °dhammā.

<sup>21</sup> T. °ggato.

<sup>22</sup> T. °dhanum.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omit.

<sup>24</sup> T. omits.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats nāma assa.

āropitassa jiyābandho lohasīsādīnam bhāro dane gahetvā yāna kaṇṭhappamāṇam<sup>1</sup> ukhittassa paṭhavito muccati.

*Sikkhito* ti dasa dvādasa<sup>2</sup> vassāni ācariyakule<sup>3</sup> uggahitasaki.

*Katahattho* ti eko sippam eva ugganhāti,<sup>4</sup> katahattho na hoti, ayam<sup>5</sup> pana<sup>6</sup> katahattho<sup>5</sup> cinnavasibhāvo.<sup>6</sup>

*Katūpāsano*<sup>7</sup> ti rājakulādisu<sup>8</sup> dassitasippo.

*Lahukena asanend*<sup>9</sup> ti anto susiram katvā tūlādīhi pūretvā katalakkhaparikammenna<sup>10</sup> sallahukakandena; evam katam hi eka-usabhagāmī<sup>11</sup> dve usabhāni<sup>12</sup> gacchati . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . attha-usabhagāmī<sup>14</sup> solasa usabhāni<sup>15</sup> gacchati.

*Appakasirend* ti niddukkhena.

*Atipāteyyā* ti atikkameyya. Idam vuttam hoti: yathā so dhanuggaho tam vidathicaturaṅgulam chāyam sīgham eva atikkameti,<sup>16</sup> evam<sup>2</sup> sakalacakkavālam<sup>17</sup> sīgasīgham<sup>18</sup> atikkamanasamatthena<sup>19</sup> padajavena<sup>20</sup> samannāgato.

*Sandhāvanikāyā* ti padasā dhāvanena.<sup>21</sup>

*Evan āhaṇsū* ti evam vadanti.

8. Atṭhame *samupabbūlho*<sup>22</sup> ahosī ti paccupatṭhito ahosi.

*Samgāmeyyāmā* ti samgāmam kareyyāma yujjheyyāma.

*Apayamṣvevā*<sup>23</sup> ti palāyimsu yeva.

*Uttarena*<sup>24</sup> mukhā<sup>24</sup> ti<sup>24</sup> uttarāmukhā<sup>25</sup> hutvā.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ppamāṇā; B. °ppamāṇā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cāriyakule.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eko sippē ugganhāti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cinnā°; M<sub>10</sub> K. °vasī°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. katup°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rājaparisatīm.

<sup>9</sup> B. ās°.

<sup>10</sup> T. katalākhāp°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit gāmī.

<sup>12</sup> T. usabhagāmī.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.B. omit.

<sup>14</sup> T. sīgham sīgham; M<sub>10</sub> B.K. sīgham alone.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits samatthena.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. only javena.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dhāvane.

<sup>22</sup> B. °byūlho; K. °byūlho.

<sup>23</sup> T. apayamṣu yevā; M<sub>10</sub> B. apayinṣu yevā; K. apassimṣvevā

(=v.l. in B.).

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. uttānamukha ti; B.K. uttarābhīmukhā ti.

<sup>25</sup> T. uttara°.

*Abhiriyant'* evā<sup>1</sup> ti anubandhanti yeva.

*Bhīruttānagatend*<sup>2</sup> ti bhīruttānam bhayaniवारानम<sup>3</sup> pati॒  
॒त्थत्थानाम<sup>4</sup> gatena.<sup>4</sup>

*Akarāṇiyā* ti yuddhena kiñci akattabbā.

Kasmā pan' esa<sup>5</sup> samgāmo hoti ti. Asurā hi pubbe  
Tāvati॒sabhaवanavāsino.<sup>6</sup> Te cittapātaliyā<sup>7</sup> pupphana-  
kāle dibbapāricchattakapuppham<sup>8</sup> anussaranti. Tato up-  
pannakodhā<sup>9</sup> 'gañhatha deve<sup>10</sup>' ti sammukhasammukhat-  
thānen' eva<sup>11</sup> Sinerum abhirūhanti.<sup>12</sup> Devā pi nikkhā-  
manti. Tesam gopālakadārakānam aññamaññam akkadañ-  
dakehi<sup>13</sup> paharañasadisam yuddham hoti. Sakko deva-  
rājā hetthā pañcasu thānesu ārakkham thapetvā upari  
devapuram parivāretvā attasadisā vajirahatthā<sup>14</sup> patimā  
thapāpesi.<sup>15</sup> Asurā hetthā pañca thānāni paṭibāhitvā abhi-  
rūlhā.<sup>16</sup> Indapañmāyo disvā nivattitvā asurapuram eva  
gacchanti.

*Dakkhiṇena*<sup>17</sup> mukhā ti dakkhiṇāmukhā<sup>18</sup> lutvā.

*Apadām vadhitvā*<sup>19</sup> ti<sup>20</sup> nippadām<sup>21</sup> niravasesam vadhi-  
tvā.<sup>19</sup>

*Adassanam gato* ti Māro pi vaṭṭapādakam<sup>22</sup> katvā rūpā-  
vacara-catutthajjhānam samāpannassa cittam jānāti, tad  
eva vipassanāpādakam katvā samāpannassa cittam jānāti;  
arūpāvacarasamāpatti pana vaṭṭapādā<sup>22</sup> vā<sup>23</sup> hoti,<sup>24</sup> vipas-

<sup>1</sup> K. abhibhayant' evā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. bhīruttāna<sup>o</sup> and bhīruttānam.

<sup>3</sup> B. °nivāraṇe; T. abhayam nivaraṇam.

<sup>4</sup> B. pati॒tthānagatena.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. pana nesam; K. pana tesam.

<sup>6</sup> T. °bhavati॒savañgaravāsino; B. Tāvati॒savāsino.

<sup>7</sup> K. °pātaliyā.

<sup>8</sup> T. °pupphā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °kopā.

<sup>10</sup> B. devā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tthāne yeva; K. °tthāne va.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. °ruhanti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. only dandakehi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °hattha.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. thapesi (B. tha<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>16</sup> B. °rulhā; M<sub>10</sub> °rūlhānti; K. °ruhantā.

<sup>17</sup> T. dakkhiṇena.

<sup>18</sup> T.K. dakkhina<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> K. bandhitvā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>21</sup> T. nippada-.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vaddha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> va.

<sup>24</sup> B. hotu.

sanāpādā vā tam samāpannassa Māro cittañ na jānāti. Tena vuttam: adassanam<sup>1</sup> gato<sup>1</sup> pāpimato ti.

9. Navame āraññakassā<sup>2</sup> ti araññavāsino.

Gocarapasutassā<sup>3</sup> ti gocaragahañatthāya gacchantasse.<sup>3</sup>

Hatthikalabha<sup>4</sup> ti mahantā<sup>5</sup> mahantā<sup>6</sup> nāgā.<sup>6</sup>

Hatthicchāpā<sup>7</sup> ti taruṇapotakā.<sup>7</sup>

Obhaggobhaggan<sup>8</sup> ti nāmetvā nāmetvā<sup>8</sup> thapitam.<sup>9</sup>

Ogāham otinnassā<sup>10</sup> ti ogāhitabbattā ‘ogāhan<sup>11</sup>’ ti lad-dhanāmam udakatittham otinñassa.<sup>12</sup>

Ogāhā<sup>13</sup> uttinnassā<sup>13</sup> ti udakatitthato uttinnassa.

Vūpakaṭṭho<sup>14</sup> ti vavakaṭṭho<sup>14</sup> hutvā.

Idāni yasmā Dasabalassa hatthināgena kiccam n' atthi— sāsane pana<sup>15</sup> tam-sarikkhakam puggalam<sup>16</sup> dassetum idam āgatam,<sup>17</sup> tasmā tam puggalam dassento evam eva kho ti ādim āha.

10. Dasame Malatesū<sup>18</sup> ti Malataratthe.<sup>19</sup>

*Idh' eva tāva<sup>20</sup> twam Ānanda hoti* ti idam bhagavā<sup>21</sup> Tapus-sassa<sup>22</sup> gahapatino<sup>23</sup> ‘idha ṭhitena Ānandena saddhim kathāsallāpo bhavissati, tatonidānam aham mahantam dhammapariyāyam desessāmi<sup>24</sup>’ ti nātvā āha.

*Upasam̄kamī* ti so kira bhuttapātarāso ‘Dasabalassa

<sup>1</sup> T. adassanato (!).

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> araññ°; T. aramñ°.

<sup>3</sup> B. anubandhati yeva (*for* gacch°).

<sup>4</sup> T. °kalabha (or °kalahā); M<sub>10</sub> °kalabhā; P. °kaļabhā; K. °kula-bhā pī.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. mahanta°.

<sup>6</sup> B. omis; K. mahantā hatthipotakā.

<sup>7</sup> T. reads Hatthipotā ti hatticchāpā (M<sub>10</sub> hattichāpā).

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit. <sup>9</sup> T. ṭhitam (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>10</sup> T. okinnassā. <sup>11</sup> T. obhaggāhen.

<sup>12</sup> T. °ssā ti; M<sub>10</sub> uttinnassā ti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ogāha-uttinnassa (*without* ti).

<sup>14</sup> B. vūpakaṭṭho. <sup>15</sup> T. between tam and sari°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits. <sup>17</sup> K. āhatam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Malakesū; B. Mallesū; K. Mallakesū.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Malakaratthe; T. Malaratthe; B. Mallaratthe; K. Mallaka-ratthe.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> idh°e[va tāva]. <sup>21</sup> T. bhagavatā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. Tapussa..

<sup>23</sup> K. °patissa.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. dassessāmī.

upaṭṭhānam gamissāmī<sup>1</sup> ti nikkhamento<sup>1</sup> dūrato va theram disvā yen' āyaśmā Ānando, ten' upasampkami.

*Papāto viya<sup>2</sup> khāyati yadidam nekkhamman ti yam idam pabbajjāsamkhāta<sup>3</sup> nekkhammam,<sup>3</sup> tam amhākam mahā-papāto viya okkāyitvā<sup>4</sup> pakkhāyitvā<sup>5</sup> upaṭṭhāti.*

*Nekkhamme<sup>6</sup> cittam pakkhandatī ti pabbajjāya<sup>6</sup> cittam ārammanavasena<sup>7</sup> pakkhandati; tad ev' ārammaṇam<sup>8</sup> katvā<sup>9</sup> pasidati, tad eva<sup>10</sup> patiṭṭhāti,<sup>11</sup> paccanikadhammehi ca<sup>12</sup> vimuccati.*

*Etam<sup>13</sup> santan ti<sup>14</sup> etam<sup>15</sup> nekkhammam<sup>15</sup> santam<sup>15</sup> vigatadarathapariṭṭahan ti<sup>16</sup> passantānam bhikkhūnam.*

*Bahunā<sup>17</sup> janena visabhāgo<sup>18</sup> ti tayidam<sup>19</sup> bahunā mahā-janena saddhim bhikkhūnam visabhāgam, asadisan<sup>20</sup> ti attho.*

*Kathāpābhātan ti kathāmūlam.*

*Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandatī ti tassa evam vitakkentassāpi mayham pabbajjāya cittam na otarati.*

*Etam<sup>13</sup> santan ti passato ti sādhu nekkhamman ti parivitakkanavasena<sup>21</sup> etam nekkhammam santan ti passantas-sāpi.<sup>22</sup>*

*Anāsevito ti na āsevito<sup>23</sup> na phassito<sup>24</sup> na sacchikato.*

*Adhigammā ti adhigantvā patvā<sup>9</sup> sacchikatvā.*

*Tam āseveyyan ti tam ānisamsam seveyyam bhajeyyam.*

<sup>1</sup> T.B. nikkhanto.

<sup>2</sup> T. viyā ti, omits khāyati.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nekkhamman.

<sup>6-6</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. ogāhitvā; K. sukkhāyitvā.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. tad eva ᳚.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>10</sup> B. tath' eva; K. tatth' eva.

<sup>6</sup> K. omit.

<sup>12</sup> K. omit.

<sup>7</sup> T.B. titthati; K. santitthati.

<sup>14</sup> K. adds passato ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. evam.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits.

<sup>10</sup> T. °parilahan ti; B.K. add here etam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bahu.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> viya vibhāgo; T. pi sabhāvo.

<sup>12</sup> T. tam idha.

<sup>20</sup> B. °bhagasadisan.

<sup>13</sup> T.K. parivitakka vasena.

<sup>22</sup> B. °ntassa pi.

<sup>14</sup> T. ase°.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> passito; B. phassikato, omits na sacchikato.

*Yam me<sup>1</sup> ti yena kāraṇena mayham.<sup>2</sup>*

*Adhigamin<sup>3</sup> ti adhiganhim.<sup>4</sup>*

*Svāssa<sup>5</sup> me hoti ābādho ti so mayham ābādhanaṭṭhena  
ābādho hoti.*

*Avitakke cittam na<sup>6</sup> pakkhandati ti avitakkavicāre<sup>7</sup> duti-  
yajjhāne ārammaṇavasena cittam na<sup>6</sup> pakkhandati.*

*Vitakkesū<sup>8</sup> ti vitakkavicāresu.*

*Sesam sabbattha uttānattham<sup>9</sup> evā ti.*

*Mahāvaggo catuttho.<sup>10</sup>*

## V.

1. Pañcamassa<sup>11</sup> paṭhame *Udāyi* ti Kāludāyitthero.

*Avidā<sup>12</sup> ti aññāsi.*

*Bhūrimedhaso ti mahāpañño.<sup>13</sup>*

*Yo jhānam abuddhā buddho<sup>14</sup> ti yo<sup>15</sup> jhānam abujjhī.<sup>16</sup>*

*Patilinanisabho<sup>17</sup> ti ekibhāvavasena<sup>18</sup> patilino<sup>17</sup> c' eva  
uttamatṭhena ca<sup>19</sup> nisabho.*

*Munī ti Buddha-muni.*

*Pariyāyenā ti ekena kāraṇena<sup>20</sup>; kāmasambādhassa<sup>21</sup>  
hi<sup>22</sup> abhāvamatten' eva<sup>23</sup> paṭhamajjhānam okāsādhigamo  
nāma, na<sup>19</sup> sabbathā sabbam.*

*Tatrāp' atthi<sup>23</sup> sambādho ti tasmin<sup>24</sup> pi paṭhamajjhāne<sup>25</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.K. *yam me.*

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *yam.*

<sup>3</sup> T. °gami; B.K. °gammā.

<sup>4</sup> B. °gaccha; K. °gacchi.

<sup>5</sup> T. sāssa.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits.

<sup>7</sup> T. °vicāra-.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *savitakk°.*

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uttānam.

<sup>10</sup> T. sattamo.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>.T. atthamassa.

<sup>12</sup> B. avidvā.

<sup>13</sup> T. °pamñā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yo jhānam anupuchhati, without ti (!); B. yo jhānam abujjhī,  
omits buddho; K. yo jhānam anubujjhī buddho.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> so.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anubujjhī.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. pati°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eki°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>20</sup> B. continues kāmam sambādhiyati ti ābhogamatten' eva paṭha-  
majjh°.

<sup>21</sup> T. °sambodhassa.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. hi abhāvappatten' eva.

<sup>23</sup> T. tatrāpatti; K. tratrapatti.    <sup>24</sup> T. tasmin (without pi).

<sup>25</sup> T. °jjhānam; K. adds sati pi.

sambādho patipīlanā<sup>1</sup> atthi yeva; tattha p' atthi<sup>2</sup> ti pi pātho.

*Kiñ ca tattha sambādho ti tasmiñ pana jhāne kiñ sambādho nāma.*

*Ayam ettha sambādho ti ayam vitakka-vicārānam<sup>3</sup> anirujjhānabhāvo<sup>4</sup> sambādho sampīlā<sup>5</sup> nāma.*

Iminā upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo.

*Nippariyāyenā ti na ekena kāraṇena<sup>6</sup>; atha kho āsavakkhayo nāma sabbasambādhānam pahīnattā sabbena sabbam eko<sup>7</sup> okāsādhigamo nāmā ti.*

2. Dutiye *yathā yathā<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> tad āyatannan<sup>10</sup> ti yena<sup>10</sup> yena kāraṇena<sup>11</sup> yena<sup>10</sup> yen' ākārena<sup>12</sup> tam paṭhamajjhāna-saṃkhātam āyatanam hoti.*

*Tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>13</sup> viharati<sup>14</sup> ti tena<sup>14</sup> tena kāraṇena tena<sup>14</sup> ten' ākārena<sup>14</sup> tam samāpattim sahajātānamakāyena phassitvā<sup>13</sup> viharati, samāpajjatī ti attho.*

*Kāyasakkhi vutto<sup>15</sup> bhagavatā pariyāyenā ti yasmā yena<sup>16</sup> nāmakāyena paṭhamajjhānam sacchikatam, tasmā iminā pariyāyenā<sup>17</sup> kāyasakkhi vutto ti.<sup>18</sup>*

*Nippariyāyenā ti yattakam kāyena sakkhikātabbam, sabbassa katattā ayam nippariyāyena kāyasakkhi nāma.*

3. Tatiye *paññāya ca<sup>19</sup> nam<sup>19</sup> pajānāti<sup>20</sup> ti<sup>20</sup> paṭhamajjhānavipassanāpaññāya pajānāti.<sup>21</sup>*

*Idhāpi pariyāya-nippariyāyata<sup>22</sup> purimanayen' eva veditabbā; yathā ca idha, evam<sup>23</sup> ito paresu<sup>24</sup> pi.*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pilanattho (*without atthi*); T. °pilanā; B. patipīlanam; K. patipīlanā.

<sup>2</sup> T. tatthapatti; B. tatrāpitthī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vicārānam. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. aniruddhabhāvo.

<sup>5</sup> T. °pīlo. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omit. na; K. na eken' ākārena.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> T. tadāyatanānan. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>11</sup> T. yenākāraṇena.

<sup>12</sup> T. yenākāre.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. phusitvā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. tena kāraṇena.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vutte; T. yutto.

<sup>16</sup> T.B.K. tena.

<sup>17</sup> B. nayena.

<sup>18</sup> K. omits.

<sup>19</sup> K. pana; M<sub>10</sub> omits ca.

<sup>20</sup> B. adds tam; K. adds tam tam.

<sup>21</sup> B.K. jānāti.

<sup>22</sup> T. °nippariyāya; B. °nippariyāyā.

<sup>23</sup> T. etam.

<sup>24</sup> K. puresu.

4. Catuttham ubhayayanena<sup>1</sup> veditabbam.<sup>2</sup>

Ettha ca ubhatobhāgavimutto ti ubhatobhāgehi samatha-vipassanānam paccanikakilesehi vimutto; pariyośāne pana samāpattiya rūpakāyato ariyamaggena nāmakāyato vimutto<sup>3</sup> yeva<sup>4</sup> ubhatobhāgavimutto ti<sup>5</sup> veditabbo.

5-10. Pañcamādisu sandīthiko ti sāmām<sup>6</sup> passitabbako.

*Nibbānan* ti kilesanibbānam.

*Pariṇibbānan* ti tass' eva<sup>7</sup> vevacanam.

*Tadaṅganibbānan* ti paṭhamajjhānādinā tena tena<sup>8</sup> ange-na nibbānam.

*Dīṭṭhadhammanibbānan* ti tasmiññev' attabhāve<sup>9</sup> nibbānam.

Sesam sabbattha uttānattham<sup>10</sup> evā ti.

Pañcamo<sup>11</sup> vaggio.

*Pathamo*<sup>12</sup> *pāṇṇasako niṭṭhito*.

## VI.

Ito paresu *kheman* ti nirupaddavam.

*Khemappatto* ti khemabhāvam patto.

*Sikkhādubbalyāni*<sup>13</sup> ti sikkhāya dubbalabhāvakāraṇāni.<sup>14</sup>

Sesam sabbattha uttānam<sup>15</sup> evā ti.

*Manorathapūraṇiyā Ānguttaranikāyatīhakathāya*

*Navakanipāta*<sup>16</sup>-*vanṇanā niṭṭhitā*.

<sup>1</sup> B. ubhayena; K. ubhayayanen' eva.

<sup>2</sup> T. °bbo (!).

<sup>3</sup> T. vimuttā; K. vimuttattā.

<sup>4</sup> T. yena; M<sub>10</sub> ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. sayam.

<sup>7</sup> K. tassa.

<sup>8</sup> K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> K. imasmim yev' attabhāve; B. imasmim yeva, omits attabhāve.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uttānam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.P.K. dasamo (!).

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.P. dutiya°; K. dutiyo (!).

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °dubbalatāni.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °karaṇāni.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. uttānattham.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. Navanipāta.